

KINGDOM MINISTRY

FOR UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

JANUARY 1969

"Lift your heads up, because your deliverance is getting near."—Luke 21:28.

VOL. XII NO. 1

Dear Publishers:

Each day the thoughts of your fine work and your prayers in our behalf seem to draw us ever closer together. What a joy to be "God's fellow workers" at this time! (1 Cor. 3:9) Look at the tremendous expansion of Kingdom interests taking place before our very eyes! It makes us want to work harder, do more, doesn't it?

Not long ago Brother Knorr told us of his recent visit to several European branches where arrangements were made to accelerate the production of literature to meet a growing demand. During the past month a second shift (a night shift) has started to work at the Society's printing plant in Germany. More workers were brought in, new equipment has been installed and efforts are now under way to achieve a big increase in the production of bound books.

Here in Brooklyn an already fast work pace seems to be gaining even greater momentum. Within recent months four new rotary presses have been received, another four are to be delivered by the middle of the year, and three others have just been ordered for delivery late in 1969. That will give us here a total of 29 rotary presses! And, too, within the next six months we are expecting three more full lines of bindery equipment, which will make eight production lines in all! Think what a flood of printed truth will flow out as a result!

Here is another exciting recent development. You already know about the Society's circuit assembly hall here in New York city. This hall is the scene of a circuit assembly almost every week of the year. Gilead graduations are also held there. Now, brothers in Detroit and Los Angeles have acquired and dedicated similar assembly halls. Brother Knorr was present at both dedications. While in California, he spoke to a crowd of 44,803 at the Anaheim Stadium.

At present Brother Knorr is on a trip of several weeks through the Caribbean area and South America,

Are You Ready?

¹Yes, are you ready to share fully in the many blessings in store during the thirty-first *Watchtower* campaign, extending from January through April? Good success will depend much upon preparation. You are already convinced from your own knowledge of *The Watchtower* that it contains valuable spiritual instruction for those who are 'seeking God, if they might grope for him and really find him.' (Acts 17:27) With this conviction, you are ready to speak enthusiastically and convincingly to others in recommending subscriptions for *The Watchtower*. But we are sure you appreciate that more is needed to be fully prepared.

²You are invited to check yourself on these points for preparation: (1) Sermon reviewed, with specific thoughts in mind for the introduction and tying in the offer. (2) Some definite points selected to talk about in the current issue of *The Watchtower*. (3) Service schedule examined to see that there are definite times set aside for regular house-to-house work. (4) Various other opportunities determined for offering subscriptions, such as when calling on interested ones, and when talking to relatives, friends, business associates and tradesmen.

³Let us consider each of these four points more in detail. The suggested sermon is the same one used in October, with the theme "Is It

where he will look after demands stemming from growing Kingdom interests in those parts.

Once more we are more than eager to get started upon another four-month *Watchtower* campaign, because this campaign promises to produce even greater results than those achieved in past years. So, please, brothers, continue to remember us in your prayers as we, together with you, lift up our heads, knowing that deliverance is near.

Your brothers,
BROOKLYN BRANCH OFFICE

Later than You Think?" You may use another sermon of your choice, if you wish. The important thing is to have definite points in mind when going to the door. Brief, meaningful words spoken in introduction will get you off to a good start and right into a discussion of appropriate portions of 2 Timothy 3:1-5. Now you can skillfully direct the householder's attention to *The Watchtower*. Articles in each issue during January and February will tie in well with the suggested sermon.

⁴In the January 1 issue there is an article entitled "How *The Watchtower* Influences Lives." You will find a number of fine points you can use in this article. Have you noticed, too, that for several months *The Watchtower* has been featuring material from the *Truth* book? Discussions of the sign of the "last days," the Kingdom's establishment and provisions for a paradise earth will be among those included in issues for the next few months.

⁵Now to your service schedule. Even though the weather is usually colder in much of the country in January, are there ways to get in more house-to-house work, especially on milder days? As our theme for the month reminds us, there is need to 'buy out the time during these wicked days.' (Eph. 5:16) In addition to taking full advantage of the congregation's arrangements for group witnessing, perhaps plans can be made to go out at other times during the week. Discuss your plans with others.

⁶How many other opportunities for getting subscriptions can you think of? Have you pointed out to those with whom you are studying or on whom you are making backcalls the value of having *The Watchtower* come to their homes regularly? They will probably subscribe for *Awake!* also. Isn't it true that the progress they make often

(Continued on page 7, col. 3)



Buy out the time during wicked days.



Your Service Meetings

WEEK STARTING JANUARY 5

Theme: "Be Rich in Fine Works, Ready to Share." (1 Tim. 6:18) Song 109.

5 min: Introduction, text and comments.
18 min: "Are You Ready?" Question-and-answer coverage of article. When paragraph 3 is discussed, suggested sermon may be discussed and demonstrated. (See September 1968, "Kingdom Ministry," page 2, for several presentations.) Specific points to highlight in latest issue of "The Watchtower" may be mentioned. In handling paragraph 6, audience should be encouraged to mention as many practical opportunities as they can think of for obtaining subscriptions.
12 min: Who Need Help to Share in Obtaining Subscriptions? It is suggested that assistant congregation servant handle this part. Checking the Publisher's Record card file carefully will help him make a practical analysis and offer helpful observations to the congregation as a whole, without mentioning situation of any individual publishers. Likely he will find many have experienced the joy of obtaining subscriptions and placing magazines during past year. In some instances, he may find most subscriptions were obtained by just a few publishers. Younger publishers may need help in obtaining subscriptions, although placing a good many magazines. Based on his analysis, he can make practical recommendations to help obtain subscriptions, having in mind their respective opportunities.
14 min: "How We Place Our Magazines." Consider "Kingdom Ministry" insert material down to the heading "Store-to-Store Magazine Work." Have lively discussion of first section with audience. Demonstrate briefly the different presentations under "Magazine Street Work" and discuss how these might be used in doing street witnessing.

2 min: Accounts report.

9 min: Concluding comments. Consider Theocratic News and How Did We Do in November? Song 107.

WEEK STARTING JANUARY 12

Theme: Jehovah Adds the Increase as We Diligently Preach His Word. (Acts 6:7) Song 68.

5 min: Introduction, text and comments.

18 min: Making Good Use of the "Yearbook" Daily Demonstration.

(5 min.) Chairman discusses value of having good daily routine in using "Yearbook." Some time during each day should be set aside for consideration of day's text and comments, and it is beneficial to read a few experiences from around the world at that time or at another time during the day. How many have time to go back and review all the main points of study articles in "The Watchtower" for past year? Yet in "Yearbook" we have these points reviewed for us. These few minutes each day are invaluable part of schedule to keep spiritually strong.

(11 min.) Chairman demonstrates by interview with four or five family heads (two sisters with unbelieving mates could be included) how families can fit consideration of "Yearbook" into their schedules each day. (Use situations that actually exist in your congregation.) Many find discussion can be conducted before breakfast each morning, when all the family are to-

gether. For some it is more convenient to do so during breakfast or after the meal and before dismissal. Perhaps one brother works nights or leaves for work very early in the morning, and finds it better to do so at end of day. Sister with opposed mate may discuss text with children after home from school and before husband arrives from work. All discuss benefits of using "Yearbook" regularly and holding to set time each day.

(2 min.) Chairman summarizes discussion: (1) Setting aside definite time each day. (2) Reviewing past information in "The Watchtower" helps keep us spiritually strong. (3) Reading experiences draws us closer to our brothers in other lands and we learn from their experiences.

14 min: "How We Place Our Magazines." Consideration of second part of "Kingdom Ministry" insert, from "Store-to-Store Magazine Work" down to the heading "Magazine Routes." Magazine-territory servant might handle this part and, by audience discussion and demonstrations, show how others have been effective in store-to-store and house-to-house magazine witnessing.

13 min: How Are the New Ones Progressing? Suggest that Bible study servant handle. He can analyze Bible study file and discuss the progress made since last summer. We received "Truth" book last July and August at the district assemblies. If started studies in this book in August or September, about four months have gone by. In view of goal to have new ones progress to point of attending the meetings with us by the end of six months' study, what progress has been made along this line? The last seven minutes can be used to get expressions from audience. Perhaps some publishers have invited new ones but as yet they haven't come. Why? What can be done? Let audience suggest ways to help. Could be new one is timid, lacking in appreciation, has no transportation, needs helping hand, or just not interested. Local experiences can be worked in.

10 min: Concluding comments. Include appropriate Announcements. Song 51.

WEEK STARTING JANUARY 19

Theme: Encouraging and Consoling Others by What We Speak. (1 Cor. 14:3) Song 117.

5 min: Introduction, text and comments.

10 min: Branch letter. Book study servant uses letter as basis for encouraging discussion with elderly brother and wife whom he is visiting.

8 min: "Keeping the Publishers Supplied." Literature servant and magazine-territory servant might discuss together how they can work with overseer and publishers in having ample supply of literature and magazines on hand at all times.

12 min: "How We Place Our Magazines." "Kingdom Ministry" insert, from "Magazine Routes" to the end. Handle by audience participation and discourse. It should stand out that there are many ways we can use the magazines extensively.

15 min: "Are You Encouraging to Others?" Overseer might handle as discourse. Using "Kingdom Ministry" article as outline, he will be able to bring in choice points and illustrations from the following issues of "The Watchtower": July 15, 1968, pp. 424-436, and August 1, 1965, p. 455. Make

it a warm and heartfelt talk showing how all can be encouraging every day. 10 min: Concluding comments. Give report on subscriptions received so far. Song 108.

WEEK STARTING JANUARY 26

Service meeting should be prepared locally. Overseer can check with other servants to see what might profitably be handled on this meeting and then make up practical, balanced program. The latest circuit servant's report will be helpful in determining what needs attention.

WEEK STARTING FEBRUARY 2

Theme: Share the Comfort from the Scriptures. (Rom. 15:4) Song 40. 10 min: Introduction, text and comments. Talk on theme for month.

8 min: Filling Out Subscription Slips Accurately and Sending Them In Promptly. Accounts servant discusses how to fill out subscription slips properly, using sheet of instructions supplied by the Society entitled "How to Handle Subscriptions Properly." Publishers remit only 90c for each new subscription during campaign.

10 min: Question Box. Mature brother discusses with audience by means of questions.

12 min: Presenting the Good News. (2 min.) Chairman opens by discussing ways study might be started, as mentioned in paragraph one. After making point that it will be best in most instances to try to get study started in "Truth" book, the use of the folder can be demonstrated.

(8 min.) Demonstrate how study can be started in "Truth" book by using folder on first call or on back-call.

(2 min.) Chairman points out advantages of starting studies in "Truth" book in most instances, whether on first call or on back-call. This can be done even if publisher does not have folder with him.

10 min: Review of Suggested Sermon. Have used for one month. How can we achieve variety and work in new points from current issue of "The Watchtower"? Prepared publisher can offer sample presentation.

10 min: Concluding comments. Song 37.

NOVEMBER SERVICE REPORT

	Pubs.	Av. Hrs.	Av. B-C	Av. Bl. St.	Av. Mags.
Sp'l Pios.	933	147.3	66.5	8.2	147.0
Pios.	12,561	96.5	43.2	5.2	105.5
Vac. Pios.	5,796	84.5	31.7	2.6	85.2
Pubs	319,373	10.2	5.1	.7	12.8
TOTAL	338,663				

Public Meetings Held: 20,798

UNITED STATES GOAL FOR 1969
356,057 Publishers

HOW DID WE DO IN NOVEMBER?

A very fine report! Look at the results of our united efforts to place the "Truth" book with all whom we met. We placed 817,766 books! Marvelous, indeed! Obviously, placing books was not our only goal, for 2,398,497 back-calls were made. Yes, we wanted to cultivate the interest that persons showed in God's truth. Furthermore, consider that 307,331 Bible studies were conducted in the homes of such interested ones. Brothers, this represents a fine spirit and a commendable willingness to do more than the usual to help others gain eternal life. Keep up the very fine work!

HOW WE PLACE OUR MAGAZINES

OUR tremendous increase in distribution of *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* is truly amazing—from 20 million placed world wide in 1951 to 157,511,892 distributed in 1968! Thus, whereas each publisher (including pioneers) in 1951 placed, on an average, 52 magazines during the year, in 1968 publishers throughout the world averaged 136 magazine placements. In the United States publishers and pioneers together averaged 200 magazine placements in 1968. Very good indeed! In fact, our best ever. But is there reason to strive to do even better?

Yes, for when we see the benefits that *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* can bring to people, there is strong incentive to give these magazines even wider circulation. Why, each issue contains information that can assist truth-seekers onto the road to eternal life and happiness. One sister in St. Petersburg, Florida, for example, reports that it was a *Watchtower* picked from a garbage can that directed her to Jehovah's organization. That magazines often can have such a wonderful effect is seen from many experiences in the *Yearbook*.—See the 1967 *Yearbook of Jehovah's Witnesses*, pages 86, 182, 273, 292-3.

So, to increase our placements, it is first important to appreciate the vital part *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* have in spreading the good news of the Kingdom. Even though persons may have limited interest in our message, they are often willing to accept magazines containing short articles. Then they, or perhaps others in the home, will pick up and read an article and have their interest aroused. It has occurred many times. Therefore, if it can be arranged, it is a fine thing if we can devote at least part of a day each week toward giving the magazines the widest distribution possible.

But what are effective ways of offering the magazines? How can we encourage persons to accept them? And in what features of the ministry may they be presented? Let us note some suggestions from those who have enjoyed fine success in magazine distribution.

Magazine Street Work

For some publishers, offering magazines on the street has proved especially effective. Writes one congregation servant: "We place 85 percent of our magazines doing street work right here in Americus, Georgia, on Saturday morning." The overseer of another Georgia congregation that maintains a monthly average of 24 magazines per publisher observes: "Saturday evening is shopping night, and each time publishers do street work they return with empty bags. Our pioneers place anywhere from 70 to 100 magazines when they stand on the street." Some circuit servants also do exceedingly well in this feature of the ministry. One who regularly places over 300 magazines a month writes: "Saturday I placed 117 magazines and 10 books. Two weeks later I used the same approach and placed 133 magazines and 33 books."

"What approach," you may ask, "do publishers use who have such remarkable success in magazine street work?" They usually do not stand in one place. "I move slowly with the crowd," the above-mentioned circuit servant explains. "I may say to a man: 'I beg your pardon,' and then go on with the presentation." The presentation that he used the two Saturdays he enjoyed particularly good success was: "Hello! The doctors say there is a growing need for heart donors. Do you think heart transplants are going to work? The doctors give their answers in *Awake!* *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* and this pocket-size book can be yours for 35 cents."

The idea is to take the initiative. Approach people; sometimes it may be necessary to walk a few steps with them. Smile, look directly at the person and say perhaps, "Have you read the latest copy of *The Watchtower*? I'd like to share it and the latest *Awake!* with you. They're just 10 cents." Be courteous, friendly and to the point in your presentation.

Opportunities for presenting magazines to people on the street are many. Writes one

circuit servant's wife: "I take advantage of odd moments or when I have to wait for someone in service. For instance, I might approach people in parking lots or those sitting in automobiles waiting for their families to shop. The same thing also holds true with people that might be passing by."

Recently a Bethel sister said that she learned something from a 13-year-old sister in her congregation. They were on their way together to make a back-call. The young sister held two magazines by her side. As a person approached, she would catch his eye and briefly present the magazines. She placed about a dozen magazines in the few blocks' walk to the back-call! Have you thought of trying this, or of offering magazines to people sitting in their cars or on a park bench, or perhaps to persons window-shopping? Many publishers have done so with good success. Why not try it?

Store-to-Store Magazine Work

"By far we place more magazines per hour by working from store to store," writes one circuit servant's wife. A district servant agrees: "Store-to-store work seems to lend itself to placing more magazines than any other way." Other publishers will concur. A sister in a Washington, D.C., unit works the business territory, and she averages 600 magazine placements a month. Writes the congregation servant: "Most of the people have begun to look for her as one would the postman." Obviously stores and other businesses are places not to be overlooked in magazine work.

A special pioneer in Pennsylvania writes: "We have calls in a tire shop, metal injection molding shop, dress factory, junk yard, lumber yard, and so forth. In regular business territory we find good calls in barber shops, meat markets, small groceries, milk stores, shoemakers, used car dealers, as well as on professional people such as doctors, lawyers, and so forth." Some publishers also place many magazines in hospitals, rest homes and libraries. Do you have such opportunities for magazine placements in your territory?

Store-to-store magazine work especially requires tact, courtesy and brevity. When entering a place of business, ask for the owner

or manager. Some publishers tell the manager that they are calling because they seldom meet business people at their homes and they do not want to overlook anyone.

One circuit servant who enjoys fine success in this activity explains how he does it: "I give my name, state that I am a minister and that I am calling on the business people in the area. I say: 'I know that you are busy so I will be very brief.' Then I mention the subject I am discussing, and state a point on it in a sentence or two. I then take *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* out of my under-arm briefcase and show the particular article on the subject; then I offer the two magazines for a 10-cent contribution." If the manager shows interest, you may ask permission to make a similar brief offer to the employees, or you may suggest leaving him a few copies for them.

House-to-House Magazine Work

Undoubtedly we place the majority of our magazines with people in their homes. This generally is where we find many persons in a position to listen. But even here we do well to be brief, holding our presentations to around a minute or so, or even less. The object is to place many copies and let them do their own "talking." Only if there is unusual interest will we give a further witness and arrange for a back-call or Bible study.

We should recognize that people are often busy, and especially is this true on Saturday, the day we usually devote to magazine distribution. So we can anticipate a householder's objection. A district servant describes his approach: "I identify myself as a minister engaged in a Bible educational work. Then I state: 'Most people are busy on weekends, as there is much to do and everything piles up.' I then add: 'Since people are often too busy to listen to oral sermons, the next best is printed sermons that we are offering people to consider at their convenience. They are just 10 cents.'"

Many publishers have good success by giving their introductory remarks with the magazines out of sight—in their pocket or briefcase. They also find it effective to have in their introduction a brief theme that ties in with a pre-selected article. For example,

they might say: "I am a local minister, and am making an effort to talk to parents in the neighborhood because of the rising rate of crime and delinquency." Then they pull out the magazine and tie such comments in with the article, and show how this material can benefit the householder personally. It is good to make such a personal application of the article being featured, if possible.

A circuit servant who regularly places over 200 magazines a month also offers these helpful suggestions: "I try to get the householder to accept the magazines in his hand, as this helps him to make up his mind to get them. After my introduction, I might say, 'I have something I want to show you.' I will have the magazine opened to the point of interest and hand them to the householder. While he is holding the magazines, I try to create interest in the article being featured by bringing up questions, not for him to answer, but that the article will answer." Many effective publishers emphasize the importance of using questions to stimulate the householder's desire for the magazines.

What might be done if you meet a group of persons? "I talk to them all," writes one circuit servant, "and distribute the magazines to them all as I talk. Often they all contribute for them." Another circuit servant observes that if a person shows interest in a particular article he lets them know they can have extra copies for relatives and friends. Frequently, he says, they take a half-dozen or so.

It is also good to attempt tactfully to overcome an initial objection. A householder might say: "I am not interested in Jehovah's witnesses" or "in those magazines." You could reply: "Well, I understand that; however, I came to bring you some information on how to get a good night's sleep," or whatever topic you may be featuring. At times the householder's attention is captured and the magazines can be placed.

Many publishers place a large percentage of their magazines in the regular house-to-house ministry when the regular offer is refused. For example, the following comments have proved successful when the subscription offer has been turned down: "Maybe you would like to think about it, and you can have the magazines come to your home

some other time. However, I know you will want to read this article we have been discussing; you just keep it along with its companion. We accept just 10 cents to help pay for the cost of printing." Or you might simply say: "Well, perhaps you can get this offer at another time. So, then, I'll just leave your current copies of the magazines for just a dime." Being alert to offer magazines on such occasions will greatly increase our distribution of them.

Magazine Routes

A number of pioneers and special pioneers recently wrote the Society that they place the majority of their magazines on magazine routes. A special pioneer who does so explains how such a magazine route can be established: "We keep a careful house-to-house record and call back on all placements. When we call back, we merely mention that we left the magazines before and have the new ones with an article we thought they would enjoy. We generally do not tell them how often we will call or try to obligate them to take so many each week or month. We just stop and place them. When persons seem to enjoy them and take them readily, we call on them more often until we have a regular route call."

Magazine routes thus provide a fine opportunity to build up a warm, friendly relationship with persons to whom magazines are regularly delivered every two weeks or so. A pioneer in Pennsylvania notes the obvious benefit of such an arrangement: "The majority of my Bible studies develop from my regular magazine route. You always have something new and interesting to talk about, and many times this can lead naturally into a Bible study."

To establish and maintain a magazine route requires persistence. But the benefit derived from the personal contact and from discussing such wholesome magazine articles warrants the effort.

At Every Opportunity

It is not only in regular features of the ministry that we place our magazines. A vast number also are left by magazine-conscious

publishers at practically every opportunity. They place them with the butcher, the baker, the grocer, the barber, the salesman who calls at their home, the garage attendant where they buy gasoline, and so forth. One sister, seeing a friend off on an airplane flight, took some magazines along to offer to people while she waited for the plane to leave. She placed sixteen. How many opportunities there are to distribute these wonderful magazines!

One brother reported at an Indiana circuit assembly last spring that when two work-mates said they would like to have a particular issue, he thought others might want the magazines too. "So I started talking to every individual. I had only four magazines with me, so I took orders for 42 more magazines. After such a good response, I decided to go to the personnel manager to see if I could get the names of everyone that works in the factory. Of course, he asked why I wanted the names and so I told him. Then I had to place his and his secretary's names on my list!"

What were the results? "It took me eleven days to get around to everyone in the factory, including all the supervisors and their secretaries. But out of all those people only four didn't take the magazines. When I finished I had placed 266 magazines and made 94 back-calls!" Thus, by offering them in regular features of the ministry and at every other opportunity, we placed over 157 million magazines last year! Can you share to a fuller extent?

Preparing for Increased Distribution

Most of us may conclude that we *can* increase our placement of magazines. But, as one district servant notes, a fundamental requirement is preparation: "Most publishers would have better success if they read the magazines before and knew their contents. Then they could select material and slant their presentation to fit the individual." In addition to making our presentations fresh and adaptable, preparation will also stimulate our enthusiasm for the magazines, and this, too, will contribute to our placing more of them.

When a new issue arrives, some publishers do not view it as simply another magazine to offer in the territory. But they analyze its appeal. They may have a neighbor or friend who has not been especially responsive to the truth, but who is interested in a particular subject. When this is discussed in the magazine, they place it with him, perhaps as a gift. Also, when an article deals with the police department or law enforcement, they see that the policemen and judges in town receive a copy. Appropriate articles on the medical profession are directed to those most interested in that subject. Or if *Awake!* discusses automobiles or auto maintenance, they feature it at gas stations, used car agencies and so forth. By taking advantage of the many possibilities, we can further increase our distribution of magazines. But it will require thought.

Not to be overlooked, too, are our special and semi-special issues. Many publishers have noted that they have wide appeal and are easily placed. Extra copies may be ordered and used for several months, combining them with a recent issue that may not be as easy to place in your territory. Cover the entire territory with them, and this also may serve to increase your placements.

Servants in the congregation can do much to prepare publishers for increased magazine distribution. The overseer of a Florida congregation that averages over 24 magazines a month per publisher observes: "Our magazine-territory servant is an ardent reader of both magazines. When the publishers get their copies he always has a talking point. His comments run something like this, 'Say, brother, did you notice this article? Don't you think it is going to appeal in our territory?'" Other overseers, at the conclusion of meetings, frequently call attention to articles of interest that can be featured to the public.

Let us all buy out the time during these wicked days by being magazine-conscious publishers. Really, *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* should have the greatest circulation of any magazines in the world. By each of us having a full share in their distribution, that day may come soon. How fine that would be!

Are You Encouraging to Others?

¹ One thing we all need constantly is encouragement. Jehovah recognizes this need and provides it for us through his Word, his spirit and his organization. He gives us a share in this fine work of encouraging others, for we are commanded to "consider one another to incite to love and fine works, not forsaking the gathering of ourselves together, . . . but encouraging one another."—Heb. 10:24, 25.

² How can you "incite" a brother who is lacking in some feature of service? Well, to "incite" is to stir up, to spur on, to urge, to motivate. First, you yourself must have your heart in the ministry and possess the deep-seated enthusiasm that stirs up or inspires. You must have empathy, consideration and a sincere desire to give the brother "any encouragement in Christ, any consolation of love, any sharing of spirit," and to show toward him "any tender affections and compassions." (Phil. 2:1) If encouragement to engage in the field service is needed, do not expect a lot of progress at once; perhaps it will be just one step, say, an hour with you or another publisher on Sunday or on magazine day. If assistance in attending meetings is needed, arrange to attend just one of the weekly meetings to start with, for example, the *Watchtower* study.

³ To increase your ability to encourage, observe the brothers who are most encouraging to others.

You will notice that these brothers get real joy out of the service and their conversation is uplifting. They greet the brothers at the Kingdom Hall in a way that shows that they really are glad to see them. It is the good things of the service that they talk about. At meetings these encouraging brothers radiate joyful warmth.

⁴ Servants, when you discuss the congregation report or some feature of service, how encouraged the congregation is when you speak positively, not negatively. One of the best things to incite to action is a good experience that bears on the subject, either a local experience or one from the *Yearbook*. Keep also in mind that those attending the meetings are usually the strongest publishers; therefore your objective is to encourage them so that they, in turn, will be able to incite others to love and fine works.

⁵ Encouragement should not be overlooked in the family circle. Husbands, make every effort to encourage your wives, and wives, your husbands. Pleasure expressed in one another's ministry and that of the children helps more than we might realize. Joyful readiness to attend meetings or to engage in service rather than reluctance to get ready, complaints about being tired or the bad weather, and so forth, will work wonders in encouraging the family. Try it and see!

Announcements

◆ Literature offer for January through April: *Watchtower* subscription and three booklets for \$1. Subscriptions for both *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* with six booklets may be offered for \$2.

◆ Now is the time to make plans for vacation pioneering in March and especially in April. Overseers may order needed applications now and help publishers to see how they can arrange their affairs to vacation pioneer.

◆ This year Memorial will be held on April 1, after 6 p.m., Standard Time. Invitations may be ordered on the handbill order blank, remitting 25¢ per 1,000. Handbills should be ordered at the same time for the special public talk, "Why Almighty God Laughs at the Nations," which will be delivered at congregations around the world on Sunday, March 30. A manuscript for this special public talk will be sent to all congregations in due time.

◆ If it can be arranged, the congregation may have a neat chart showing the number of subscriptions received. This should be kept up to date using information from publishers' field service reports as to new subscriptions obtained.

◆ Available again in U.S.A.:—English
Diaglott

◆ New publications available:
The Truth That Leads to Eternal Life—Portuguese
"Singing and Accompanying Yourself with Music in Your Hearts"—Japanese

"This Good News of the Kingdom"
—Slovak
When All Nations Unite Under God's Kingdom
—Turkish

◆ Out of stock in U.S.A.:
From Paradise Lost to Paradise Regained—Japanese, Spanish
Living in Hope of a Righteous New World—Chinese

◆ If your congregation has older booklets in stock, we encourage you to leave two of these older booklets with a current booklet when a subscription is obtained.

◆ Orders are now being accepted for the 1968 *Watch Tower Publications Index*. They are 10¢ per copy, with no pioneer rate.

Travel to Hawaii

Those planning to attend the assembly in Hawaii in November 1969, should remember that FEBRUARY 1, 1969, is the deadline for making application for one of the Society's charter flights from New York and Chicago to Honolulu and return or for the tour to Honolulu from the West Coast. Applications may be requested from the Travel Desk and they should be returned no later than February 1, 1969.

Keeping the Publishers Supplied

¹ How disappointing it is to run out of literature or magazines right in the middle of a campaign; or, worse still, to fail to have in stock what is needed when the campaign begins! This can be avoided if supplies needed are estimated as accurately as possible and ordered sufficiently in advance.

² What can be done to ensure having on hand what we need to preach the "good news" effectively? By checking the *Kingdom Ministry* we can keep informed on literature offers for coming months. The literature servant should present his recommendations on what he feels should be ordered, based on his records from past years and how many publishers and pioneers are in the congregation now. It is suggested that the overseer announce to the congregation when an order will be going in so that publishers might make known to the literature servant their needs for particular items. The "*Lamp*" book, page 139, suggests: "In most congregations an order is sent just once a month, (Continued on page 8, col. 2)"

Are You Ready? (Cont'd)

depends upon the amount of reading they do to widen their knowledge of God's Word? Besides those persons with whom you study, you are in an excellent position to witness to relatives and friends, whether personally or by letter. And what about those with whom you work or do business?

⁷ Jehovah gives the assurance that he will add his blessing, if we prepare and then follow through with the proper motive. During the past three years, total subscriptions obtained have steadily climbed so that during the 1968 campaign 679,838 subscriptions were obtained. For the past two years, publishers have obtained, on an average, 1.3 during the four months; regular and vacation pioneers, 14.4; and special pioneers, 25.4; while working for goals of 2, 20 and 30, respectively, for the campaign. What will we do this year? Why not set a personal goal to work for? While the type of territory, the amount of time we can spend in the service and other factors have a definite bearing on the final results, it is good to set forth reasonable objectives we hope to reach with Jehovah's help. The congregation could have as another goal covering all the assigned territory at least once with the subscription offer. Start the campaign right by being ready and by 'buying out the opportune time' to present *The Watchtower*.

Presenting THE GOOD NEWS

Starting Studies During the "Watchtower" Campaign

¹ With Jehovah's blessing we hope to obtain many subscriptions for *The Watchtower* during the next four months. What a fine thing it will be to have the valuable information in *The Watchtower* going into the homes of these interested ones regularly. What will we do, though, to get Bible studies started where subscriptions have been obtained? What publication will be used? Of course, this depends upon the circumstances. In some instances we can use one of the booklets placed when the subscription was obtained or we can use one of the articles in the latest issue of *The Watchtower*, or we might, on the first few calls, use just the Bible in starting the study.

² But ask yourself, What publication, in most instances, is going to be best for a regular home Bible study? Yes, the *Truth* book. Now, how can you get into this publication without giving the impression of just wanting to place more literature? Well, what about using the new folder, "Would You Like to Understand the Bible?" Why not place this with each one who subscribes for *The Watchtower* or, for that matter, obtains only the two magazines. Take the time to review some of the points in it on the first call, if time and other factors are favorable. This leads right up to the publication that will be used in conducting the free home Bible study offered, namely the *Truth* book. The interested one might like to get a copy right then or you can suggest that you will bring an extra copy along next week when you get right into the Bible study.

³ After obtaining the subscription you might say: "I would like to leave with you this folder, which explains a special invitation Jehovah's witnesses are making to all in the community. Notice the question asked on the front: 'Would you like to understand the Bible?' Obviously all those who love God want to understand his Word, and we are sure you do too. On page 2 of the folder the question is asked, 'Why read the Bible?' and then the comment is made 'Many people

never have. Is that true of you?'" At this point you could read several or all of the questions there and could even lead into the questions at the bottom of this page.

⁴ At the top of page 3 there is a personal invitation to have a Bible study. Read this as an offer from you to help the interested one and his family. The discussion will then naturally lead into where, when, at what cost, who may share in the discussion, which Bible translation will be used and what will be covered. You need not discuss all of these points in the folder if time does not allow. But now you are down to page 4 and you will note that the folder states: "As an aid for such Bible discussion we recommend this book." The features of the *Truth* book are then set forth and it will be natural for you to make this available for the free home Bible study that is offered. If time does not allow for introducing the study arrangement on the first call, the folder can be left and then discussed on the back-call.

⁵ Discernment will be needed, remembering that our goal is to start a Bible study and help the interested one onto the way that leads to life.

Keeping Publishers

(Cont'd)

after the close of the month." Thus if the overseer submits an order for literature needed two months away, this will give almost two months for the order to be filled and to be shipped on time.

³ Magazines are regularly sent to each congregation according to its standing order. Publishers can help very much to be sure adequate magazines are on hand without overstocking by keeping the magazine-territory servant informed of their needs in advance. If, due to unexpected circumstances, you run out and more are needed, do not hesitate to order them through the congregation. The Society will send them as quickly as possible, if ordered right away, but whenever possible any additional copies of certain issues should be ordered in advance, such as when the circuit servant is scheduled to visit, when there will be many vacation pioneers, etc. A checklist may be helpful to the overseer and others involved in ordering literature.

THEOCRATIC NEWS

◆ Two district assemblies held in Lebanon in October. Thirty were baptized and 1,644 attended. That month 995 reported field ministry.

◆ Congo, Kinshasa, reports new peak of 10,082 publishers, a 37-percent increase. Publishers there averaged 17.1 hours, 6.1 back-calls and 1 Bible study.

◆ Over 26,000 attended the seven district assemblies in Australia, and 556 were baptized. This is about 3,000 more than last year's attendance.

◆ For the eighth consecutive month Guatemala enjoyed a new peak in publishers, with 1,672 preaching. The film "God Cannot Lie" was shown 53 times and 31,876 persons saw it.

◆ Sweden reports for the first time a new peak in publishers in October, with 10,475 out in the field ministry. They are conducting 700 more Bible studies than last year.

◆ Ghana and the Ivory Coast also reported new peaks in publishers.

Question Box

• Since most newly interested ones are now going through the "Truth" book first, is it still recommended that the "Impossible to Lie" and "Life Everlasting" books be studied by them before baptism?

Yes, this is still recommended where both books are available in a language understood by them. (See page 6 of the "Lamp" book.) While these two books might not be studied in detail by the home Bible study method, as with the "Truth" book, they should at least be read carefully before baptism.

While keeping to the six months' program of study in the "Truth" book, additional reading should be encouraged, including these two books. By the time the "Truth" book is completed, those studying should be attending at least some meetings and know whether they want to serve Jehovah or not. If they are progressing, then circumstances will determine how we continue the study: whether to hold a regular home Bible study in either of the other two books or merely to assign them a chapter or two to read and then review them on this until both are completed. Many things they will already know from their own study and attending meetings so that just reviewing this material will be sufficient. Some chapters may require careful study because understanding is lacking.

Of course, if people want to be baptized before completing the reading of these two publications and being reviewed on them, and they qualify in every way and can answer the questions found on pages 7 to 40 of the "Lamp" book, then we will not hold them back. But knowledge and understanding of Jehovah's Word are very essential. They should not take this step forward until they know enough about the Bible, the organization and Jehovah's purposes to understand clearly the responsibilities they are accepting and have the strength to endure, without faltering, the trials that may beset them.

★ Offer subscriptions at every opportunity. ★

KINGDOM MINISTRY

FEBRUARY 1969

FOR UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

"Lift your heads up, because your deliverance is getting near."—Luke 21:28.

VOL. XII NO. 2

Dear Fellow Publishers:

On January 1, the day following his return from a twenty-one-day trip to the Caribbean and South America, Brother Knorr shared with the Bethel family some interesting details of the trip. We are sure you will all enjoy hearing about it.

Building and expansion were thrilling facets of his report: A new branch office recently completed in Antigua; plans for a new Kingdom Hall, literature depot and shipping department in Guadeloupe; branch office and missionary home just built in Barbados, with new Kingdom Hall under construction; a new branch office planned for Trinidad; a new Kingdom Hall and missionary home projected for Belem, Brazil; new branch office and Kingdom Hall dedicated in São Paulo, Brazil. Isn't it thrilling to see all these evidences of Jehovah's favor upon the urgent work of spreading the "good news"?

Meetings along the route certainly filled up Brother Knorr's days and even nights. He stayed with the missionaries while in Antigua, and spoke to 281 brothers there. In Guadeloupe and Barbados he had outdoor meetings. There were gatherings in Trinidad, Guyana and Surinam. In São Paulo, Brazil, he found the brothers assembled for a convention kickoff meeting, 10,151 of them. He had excellent audiences in Uruguay, Argentina and Chile. In Mexico City 10,540 enjoyed his remarks. Altogether, in thirteen different locations, Brother Knorr spoke to 33,282 brothers and other interested ones.

Other sidelights of the trip included: sitting up all night at Trinidad's airport; a brief stopover at Belem, Brazil, where he talked to the missionaries from 12:30 a.m. until the time came to leave at 5:30 a.m.; addressing two two-hour meetings in one evening in Buenos Aires; and an all-night flight from Santiago, Chile, to Mexico City. Specially satisfying to the president were the opportunities to see and talk with so many zealous missionaries.

Many More Will Be Thankful

¹ "Just wanted to say *thank you* for all the hard work you do for us so as to make our ministry easier for us. I am so thankful someone called at my door," writes one who is now a Kingdom publisher. Yes, all of us are so thankful someone came to our door or did incidental witnessing and so whetted our spiritual appetite, then placed literature, made return visits, conducted a Bible study, encouraged us to attend meetings and, as we progressed, aided us to serve Jehovah.

² In addition to being thankful that we have the truth, we are thankful for the grand privilege of aiding others to become thankful praisers of Jehovah. The *Watchtower* and *Awake!* magazines have aided us and will help many more. A sister writes: "I did not know Jehovah's witnesses nor did I know their magazines existed. My husband and I were separated and had no plans of going back together." But she read the magazines, learned the truth, and is back with her husband. "Through these magazines my life was reset so that it might be in harmony with Jehovah's will," she said. Through subscriptions that we obtain, many more will be helped to "reset" their affairs to please God.

³ Suggestions that will help us to fulfill our heartfelt desire to aid others are appreciated by all of us, aren't they? By letter a pioneer

The Kingdom work in all those areas is moving ahead rapidly, Brother Knorr reported. And isn't all this expansion of the Kingdom interests very heartening to us, as we push on in our assignments, despite low temperatures, freezing rains, icy streets or snow-clogged roads? We do, though, have a grand work to do—sharing with others the comfort we have gained from the Scriptures. Its very nature impels us to keep on doing zealously what we can.

Our warm love to you all,
BROOKLYN BRANCH OFFICE

explains that she improved her subscription report by having a positive attitude, always offering both subscriptions and calling back on all promises. From subscription promises alone she obtained 19 and started 7 new studies.

⁴ A suggestion on the weather: February is not only a very cold month in most parts of the country, but it can be very disagreeable. This does not stop the mailman from his important work, nor will it stop our more important activity. In fact, adverse weather can be helpful to us! How so? Writes a district servant: "In bad weather we usually find more people at home," and he goes on to relate that during a morning of bad weather, the group contacted many interested persons, some of whom were seldom at home in better weather.

⁵ A suggestion on how to cope with the weather: While we cannot change the weather, we can dress warmly, ask the householder if we may step in for a few minutes where advisable, and work apartments and business territory if available; also, among other things, it is an excellent time to make return calls to start home Bible studies.

⁶ A suggestion to aid divided households: Is an effort being made to assist unbelieving mates? An overseer writes: "The new *Truth* book is helping many new ones come to the organization. In our unit there are three husbands that have shown little interest up till now. Since each has been studying the *Truth* book, it is remarkable to see the changed attitude; they all come to the Kingdom Hall, and, of course, their wives are very happy with the prospect of having them in the truth."

⁷ Many of us have now been studying the *Truth* book with interested persons for some months. Continue to encourage them to meet regularly at the Kingdom Hall; where they can share in the *Watchtower* study, (Continued on page 8, col. 3)



Share the comfort from the Scriptures.



Your Service Meetings

WEEK STARTING FEBRUARY 9

Theme: "How Will They Hear Without Someone to Preach?" (Rom. 10:14) Song 89.

7 min: Introduction, text and comments. Family discuss text, and express how much they are enjoying "1969 Yearbook."

18 min: "Many More Will Be Thankful." Questions and answers, with various points demonstrated, such as tactfully asking to step in if the weather is bad and starting a Bible study when placing a subscription.

25 min: Bible study servant discusses insert, "We Wanted to Write a Letter to You," with congregation. In conclusion invite those who do not conduct studies to turn in their copy as suggested in "Another Fine Provision."

2 min: Accounts report.

8 min: Concluding comments. Consider Theocratic News, December report and local January report. Song 81.

WEEK STARTING FEBRUARY 16

Theme: "How Will They Put Faith in Him of Whom They Have Not Heard?" (Rom. 10:14) Song 96.

5 min: Introduction, text and comments.

18 min: Subscription Expirations and Bible Studies.

(2 min.) (Talk) Over one million subscription expiration slips sent to congregations in this country in last twelve months. Think of potential for new subscriptions and for Bible studies. Encourage all to make prompt calls and "preach" in harmony with Romans 10:14. (See "Lamp" book, page 130.)

(4 min.) Servant gives expiration slips to publisher who has never made such calls. He sees importance of them, would appreciate suggestions and assistance. Servant makes suggestions: Contact one whose name is on slip, give regular sermon if possible, etc., ending, "I note that your subscription has expired and I would be pleased to renew it for you." In addition to getting subscription (counted as new subscription), our desire is to start a study. Publisher asks to accompany servant on a call.

(6 min.) Make call, incorporating points above. Renewal obtained; servant explains free Bible study service, offers to demonstrate study arrangement; householder receptive, study started.

(6 min.) If you have subscription expiration slips or are given such slips, make the calls as soon as possible. If you cannot make the calls, give slips back to study servant or to another publisher. Relate local experiences in obtaining renewals and starting studies as time allows, or use "1969 Yearbook" experiences.

10 min: Fine Results from Gift Subscriptions. (Talk) Review "Gift Subscriptions" in February 1967 "Kingdom Ministry." This provision has resulted in many being able to "put faith in him." (Rom. 10:14) Publisher wrote she had tried to speak the truth to fleshly relatives for years, but none had really listened. She sent a "gift subscription." She reports, "My fleshly sister has become interested from the 'Watchtower' gift subscription." A person who received a gift subscription wrote the Society: "I have received your letter telling me that I am paid for the subscription. I like the magazine very much and am

grateful. I have started to study the Bible with —." Another wrote: "I have received your letter informing me that my nephew subscribed for me. I have read quite a few of your magazines. I find them very interesting and consoling. I am looking forward to reading more of them in the future." Use local experiences as time permits.

17 min: Presenting the Good News—In Six Months? Bible study servant answers questions from audience as to how "Truth" book can be completed in six months. Demonstrate the first point in paragraph 3 and others as time permits.

10 min: Concluding comments. Cover Announcements. Song 76.

WEEK STARTING FEBRUARY 23

Theme: "Your People Will Offer Themselves Willingly." (Ps. 110:3) Song 71.

5 min: Introduction, text and comments.

10 min: Question-and-answer discussion of the Branch Letter.

10 min: Let's Help Them Now. Talk by assistant congregation servant, with appropriate points demonstrated. In the territory of most congregations are some inactive publishers. In this country (last service year) about 14,000 became inactive. Check removed Publisher's Record cards to make a list of all who at one time associated, regardless of how long ago. Request all to inform overseer or assistant of inactive ones they know of who moved into the territory but never associated. To assist them to regain spirituality, Bible study is vital. Demonstrate how tactful call can be made on one not associating to get him to talk and thus learn why he is inactive. (See "Watchtower," March 1, 1967, pages 150-153; April 1, 1967, pages 201-204.) Cover need to select material in "Truth" book to fit person's immediate need. Chapter 17 has fine material on prayer. Chapter 20 on building a happy family. Chapters 21 and 22 on carrying out dedication vows and making true worship a way of life, etc. Overseer will arrange for publishers and servants to call on inactive ones with the goal of starting a Bible study in "Truth" book. Time spent helping inactive ones is reported as field service. ("Lamp" book, page 104, 106.) Within weeks or sooner some may start attending meetings, and eventually share in service. Last year over 14,100 were reactivated. It may be that thousands now inactive can be aided to be regaining spirituality by Memorial time.

15 min: "A Special Privilege of Service." Questions and answers. Encourage all to plan for April in harmony with Psalm 110:3.

10 min: Question Box. Talk by overseer.

10 min: Concluding comments. Encourage vacation pioneering. Song 55.

WEEK STARTING MARCH 2

Theme: Answering the Challenge to True Worship. (Acts 5:29) Song 116.

5 min: Introduction, text and comments.

10 min: Talk on monthly theme. (See "Watchtower" of March 1, 1969.)

17 min: "Help Them Enjoy Meetings Even More." Question-and-answer coverage, with some points demonstrated.

18 min: March and April sermon suggestion: These two months material will appear in "The Watchtower" that can be tied in with sermon theme: "Religion That God Approves." Discuss and thereafter demonstrate each of the sermons.

Matt. 15:8, 9: "Hello, I'm [name]. It is quite common these days to read newspaper reports to the effect that religion is losing its influence. You know, there was a time when almost everyone listened to a priest, rabbi or minister when he spoke, but that does not seem to be true today. People often ask, Why? What do you think? [Wait for comment, then proceed.] Jesus pinpointed another reason here at Matthew 15:8, 9. [Read] If we truly want to worship in the way God approves, we need to know the Bible well and bring our lives into harmony with it." (Direct their attention to the literature.)

Luke 6:46-49: Same as first two sentences of above introduction. Then go on: "In fact, many people are very disturbed to see clergymen involved in political demonstrations and the like. What do you think needs to be done to make religion more meaningful? [Allow comment] Perhaps you remember the parable that Jesus stated as recorded at Luke 6:46-49. [Read appropriate parts, placing emphasis on obedience.] So if we want to have our worship approved by God, we need to listen to the things stated by his Son and then do them. And, really, of what value is religion if it does not draw us closer to God and result in our having his approval?" (Offer literature)

10 min: Concluding comments. Slogan on page 4. Song 32.

DECEMBER SERVICE REPORT

	Pubs.	Avs.	B-C	Av. St.	Av. Mags.
Sp'l Pios.	936	145.5	65.5	8.2	138.8
Pios.	12,648	93.7	42.2	5.1	97.7
Vac. Pios.	6,706	75.4	27.3	2.1	75.2
Pubs.	313,064	9.4	4.9	.7	10.8
TOTAL	333,354				

Public Meetings Held: 23,601

UNITED STATES GOAL FOR 1969
356,057 Publishers

HOW DID WE DO IN DECEMBER?

Although there was much illness during the month, Jehovah's people were busy in his service. A total of 333,354 publishers arranged their affairs to get out in the field service. As you know, these are people who have other responsibilities in life too. Most of them are workmen, housewives or students in school. They need time for personal study of the Bible, and they attend congregation meetings. But they also saw the importance of setting aside time to share in the public preaching of the Kingdom, and they did fine work. All together, 4,754,893 hours were devoted to the preaching of the "good news," and 630,094 bound books were placed—more than double the number placed the previous December. There were also 2,296,782 back-calls made. Furthermore, during December a fine new peak of 12,648 pioneers was reached, and 6,706 were vacation pioneers. The report shows fine appreciation for the privilege that we have of serving Jehovah in this "time of the end." Doesn't it make your heart glad to know that you had a part in it?

We Wanted to Write a Letter to You

Dear Friend,

In this critical time of crime, violence and unbelief, it is indeed encouraging to us to find people like you who sincerely want to serve God. You have set aside time to study the Bible and to learn about Jehovah God and his requirements for everlasting life. This is commendable. And it is this that moves us to write this letter to you.—John 17:3.

You may have felt that your effort at Bible study was so small that no one really cared too much about it one way or another. But that is not the case. Your effort has not gone unnoticed either in heaven or on earth. Jesus Christ spoke about two sparrows being sold for a coin of small value. "Yet not one of them will fall to the ground without your Father's knowledge," he said. "You are worth more than many sparrows." And about those reaching out to serve Jehovah, the apostle Peter said: 'God cares for you.' (Matt. 10: 29-31; 1 Pet. 5:7) God is actually looking for people like you who want to serve him with spirit and truth.—John 4:23, 24.

So when such a person is found, what do you think is the reaction in heaven? In Jesus' illustrations of the "lost sheep" and the "lost coin," he tells us that there is joy and rejoicing in heaven. "I tell you," said Jesus, "joy arises among the angels of God" when a person turns from his worldly ways to serve the living God.—Luke 15:4-10.

Even Jehovah God himself rejoices because of the interest we take in serving him. Ever since the time of Abel, God has, in effect, said to his servants upon earth: "Be wise, my son, and make my heart rejoice, that I may make a reply to him that is taunting me." (Prov. 27:11; see also Ephesians 5:15-17.) What a thrill it is to think that Jehovah takes note of our efforts to learn of him and to serve him and is pleased when we do his will! Knowing this to be the case, you should continue with your study and seek ways in which you can be of greater service to your loving Creator, Jehovah.

"Let Us by Love Grow Up in All Things"

No doubt you have learned much during your study with Jehovah's witnesses. Such studies have affected the lives of millions of people for the better. The knowledge you have been gaining may have caused you to wonder, "What am I going to do with my life?" If you have thought this way, then a good thing has happened to you. You want to do something worth while with your life and not waste it as so many people in the world are doing.

"But what can I do that would make my life more pleasing to God?" you may ask. Under inspiration the apostle Paul urged: "Let us by love grow up in all things into him who is the head, Christ," which means you must continue to grow spiritually.—Eph. 4: 15, 23, 24.

Spiritual growth is similar to physical growth. And what parent does not want his child to grow? It would be disappointing if a child did not grow after birth. Growth is expected. That is why doctors and parents check regularly the growth of a child. Spiritual growth, too, should be expected. That is why we individually should want to check ourselves regularly to see if we are making spiritual progress, that is, growing spiritually. How can we best do this?

Perhaps a simple review will show you how much you have learned spiritually since you have begun your regular Bible study. It may be that now you can name some books of the Bible, which perhaps you could not do before. Bible names may no longer sound strange to you. You may know now how to locate the books of the Bible without too much difficulty and in much less time than it used to take when you first started to study.

Before you started to study, you may not have known that God's name is Jehovah, or of God's promise of a new system of things in which man will live forever without the fear of death, crime or disease. But now you

know these things, don't you? (Ps. 83:18; 2 Pet. 3:13; Rev. 21:4) In fact, you may find it relatively easy to give answers to fundamental Bible questions during your study. All of this is evidence of spiritual growth. So you may rightly ask yourself, "Where do I go from here? What else can I do so that I can 'by love grow up in all things into him who is the head, Christ'?"

"Not Forsaking the Gathering of Ourselves Together"

Frankly, a person would not ask questions such as these if he did not seriously feel that he ought to do more. Happily, there are things we can and should do.

No doubt the one with whom you have studied the Bible has invited you to the congregation meetings of Jehovah's witnesses. You may, in fact, have attended some of them already. That is fine. And it is very important that you continue to attend. But whether you personally have gone to the meetings or not, you may wonder: "Why is it so important for me to attend such Christian meetings?" The Bible answers in these words: "Let us consider one another to incite to love and fine works, *not forsaking the gathering of ourselves together*, as some have the custom, but encouraging one another, and all the more so as you behold the day drawing near." (Heb. 10:24, 25) That "day" of God's judgment and of blessing his faithful people is indeed drawing very near. All around us today we have evidence of this. (Luke 21:28) So, here the Bible instructs that we not fail to gather together, and "all the more so" as we see that day of God's vindication drawing near.

From what we have already studied in the Bible, we are aware that it is wise to conform ourselves to God's will, otherwise, we will not gain the prize of everlasting life. (John 3:16; Rom. 12:1, 2) God's will is that we assemble together to incite others to love and fine works. And if we do not assemble together as He instructs, are we faithfully discharging his will? These are some points that you should seriously be considering now.

We, as Jehovah's witnesses, want you to make your own decision in this matter. How-

ever, since you are studying the Bible with us, and since we are encouraging you to greater spirituality, we feel sure that you would like to know about our meetings and what goes on at them.

If after attending our meetings you see that Jehovah's witnesses are God's people, you will want to assemble with us regularly as God urges in his Word the Bible. At the meetings you likely will be impressed with the fact that we are a people who truly do study the Bible and believe it to be the Word of God. As a result, we feel that you will be moved to declare, as did people in the apostle Paul's day, that "God is really among you." (1 Cor. 14:25) The privilege to find this out for yourself is what we want to extend to you by inviting you to our meetings.

Your coming to our meetings does not mean that you are one of Jehovah's witnesses. However, we feel that you owe it to yourself as a student of the Bible to observe firsthand what we do at our meetings, so that you can "make sure of all things; hold fast to what is fine," as the apostle Paul told the Thessalonian Christians to do. (1 Thess. 5:21) We want you to know that you are welcome to assemble with us. Your taking this step will be an evidence of your willingness to grow to Christian maturity.

So that you might be motivated to take this step, permit us briefly to tell you about our meetings. They are arranged to fill the spiritual need of the individual Christian. Generally there is something for persons of all ages.

The Public Meeting

We have a meeting specifically arranged for the public; in fact, it is called the public meeting. This usually takes the form of a discourse. But speakers may on occasions use pictures, maps or an outline of points on a blackboard. As part of the program, arrangements may be made for questions both to and from the audience. At times, the material may be presented by a symposium of speakers. A wide variety of subjects come under consideration at this meeting. There are talks about marital problems and the

difficult situations that confront youths in this modern world. Christian morals are discussed. The marvels of creation and scientific confirmation of the Scriptures are considered. Films produced by the Watch Tower Society may also be presented from time to time.

These meetings are patterned after those conducted by Jesus Christ, his apostles and their associates. Often the early Christians spoke in public halls. Paul used a school auditorium in Ephesus as a place to give talks. (John 18:20; Acts 17:1-3; 19:8, 9) Not only the public, but the disciples were very much encouraged by the things that they learned from these discourses. We feel that that will be your experience too as you regularly attend the public meetings of Jehovah's witnesses.

The "Watchtower" Study

The meeting that usually follows the public meeting is called the *Watchtower* study because, at this meeting we study the Bible with the aid of the *Watchtower* magazine. At this meeting, which is an hour in length, you will see persons perhaps very much like yourself who, a year or so ago, were just beginning to study the Bible. At the *Watchtower* study you will see many of these same people making voluntary public declaration of their faith. They will answer questions on material that frequently deals with the application of Bible principles to their daily living and fortifies them against the "spirit of the world" and unchristian conduct.—1 Cor. 2:12.

Through the columns of *The Watchtower* comes increased understanding on Bible doctrine and the fulfillment of prophecy. Regularly sharing in the *Watchtower* study will enable you to keep in focus Jehovah's righteous new system of things. It will assist you to manifest the fruitage of God's spirit. (Gal. 5:22, 23) In your life it will keep strong your desire to serve Jehovah zealously. It will fortify you for the trials of faith that lie ahead of us. It will help you to prove worthy of perfect life under God's everlasting kingdom of righteousness. And is not this what we need and want?

Theocratic Ministry School

Right now you may be saying to yourself, "I could never learn to make a comment in a meeting." But with the spirit of God's Word at work in us, this is possible. The apostle Paul said: "For all things I have the strength by virtue of him who imparts power to me." (Phil. 4:13) Eighty-year-old Moses, who said to God, "Excuse me, Jehovah, but I am not a fluent speaker," later spoke to rulers and gave a long lecture on the plains of Moab. (Ex. 4:10) This illustrates how much help Jehovah can give a person.

Perhaps even now you may have been moved to want to talk to others about the things you have learned from God's Word, but you did not know quite what to say or how to say it. Well, our weekly Theocratic Ministry School is specially designed to help persons like you. We recognize that there are few people today who are trained to speak what they hold dear in their hearts and minds. Our Theocratic Ministry School offers continuous training for men, women and children of all ages, free of charge. Enrolled in the school are young children, teen-agers, fathers and mothers, even grandfathers and grandmothers. Such family participation in a school makes learning a real delight. Here you can be taught to speak more effectively and to make a fine presentation of things pertaining to Christian faith. Such training can aid you to become an effective praiser of Jehovah, as well as to give fine comments in the congregation meetings.

Our Service Meeting

Quite frequently the things we learn from the study of God's Word move us to want to tell these truths to others. The prophet Jeremiah on one occasion said that the word of God "proved to be like a burning fire" shut up in his bones; and he got "tired of holding in, and he was unable to endure it." (Jer. 20:9) He had to tell it out. We may sometimes feel that way too. Our service meeting is designed to help us in this respect.

Featured at the weekly service meeting are talks that highlight Scriptural methods

to use in the Christian ministry. The apostles had various ways to carry on the preaching work, which they passed on to fellow Christians. The apostle Paul stated: "That is why I am sending Timothy to you, as he is my beloved and faithful child in the Lord; and he will put you in mind of my methods in connection with Christ Jesus, just as I am teaching everywhere in every congregation." (1 Cor. 4:17) So today various methods are used to get the Kingdom message into the hands of the people. To encourage ministers to greater service, stimulating experiences had both locally and in other parts of the world are related. There are demonstrations designed to show effective ways to introduce the Kingdom message to people and to increase their interest in God's Word, also to show how to cope with various obstacles and objections. This meeting aids us to serve God more effectively, which is something we want to do as Christians.

Congregation Book Study

Also in your very neighborhood, most likely, there is a meeting called the congregation book study. A number of your neighbors come together regularly each week for an hour Bible study, with one of Jehovah's witnesses acting as a chairman. Since the study is generally held in a private home, there is an informal air about it, even though it is an organized study. People feel free to speak up. Here, at present, we are discussing material from the Bible book of Revelation. In a small group personal attention is capably given and spiritual growth is quickly manifested, to the delight of all.

So if you have asked yourself, "What can I do to bring myself more in line with God's will?" the answer is plainly set before you: "You should not forsake gathering together" with others who seek to serve God in harmony with his Word. Attending these meetings is one thing you can and should do. We thought you would appreciate our mentioning this, along with our giving you a brief description of each meeting.

"Ponder over These Things"

You have taken the first step, and what a fine step it is—your studying God's Word! Assembling together with God's people is the next step you should want to take. It is a very rewarding step indeed. By meeting together you will come in closer touch with God's organization, which is His instrument to help you during these critical times. (Isa. 32:1, 2; 2 Tim. 3:1-5, 13-17) Problems will arise and God's overseers at these meetings stand ready to help you. This is an additional reason why you should want to assemble regularly with God's people.

God says that his people belong together in one fold. (Mic. 2:12; John 10:16) Since you have manifested interest in God's Word, we feel sure that you will enjoy meeting with us. It seems only reasonable that you will want to prove to yourself whether we truly are the people who worship God in full harmony with his Word. We strongly urge you, therefore, to find out by assembling with us, by observing our conduct and ministry. We ask you to put us to the test. We believe that once you prove to yourself that 'God is really among us,' you will want to assemble with us regularly. 'Not forsaking the gathering together' to study God's Word is God's will for all of us, and our doing so is an evidence of spiritual growth.

We, therefore, say to you what the apostle Paul told the young Bible student Timothy: "Ponder over these things; be absorbed in them, that your advancement may be manifest to all persons. Pay constant attention to yourself and to your teaching. Stay by these things, for by doing this you will save both yourself and those who listen to you." —1 Tim. 4:15, 16.

Your friends encouraging greater spirituality, because the day of deliverance is getting near,

Watchtower B. & F. Society
OF NEW YORK, INC.

A Special Privilege of Service

¹ During last April, 18,342 found that vacation pioneering is a joyful privilege of service, as has been so with thousands over the years. Will you be able to serve in March or April of 1969?

² The "Lamp" book, page 200, speaks of this as a "special service that is within the reach of nearly every Christian minister." Page 199 shows that the requirements are not difficult and can be met by dedicated ones of all ages. To be a vacation pioneer an applicant should be able to give a witness by himself, answer reasonable questions, be situated to meet the goal of hours and have a sense of responsibility that accompanies an appointment.

³ You may wonder, "How often during a year may I serve?" As often as possible. Some serve one, two or more months, either consecutively or periodically, with the goal of 100 hours a month.

⁴ If you cannot serve for a full month, with the goal of 100 hours, perhaps you can set aside two weeks, with the goal of 75 hours for the month. During the two-week period the goal is 50 hours, with an additional 25 hours during the other two weeks. This is not designed to reduce the goal of 100 hours a month for the pioneer service. Hence, the two-week appointment is not made for more than one month at a time, nor extended for consecutive months. It is a special provision to accommodate those who have only a limited time available, such as when on vacation, etc. Why not try it this April?

⁵ If, during your appointment, you find that you can continue, we will

be pleased to extend it. Some make such requests known on the bottom of their report card. All extensions of any current appointment are for one or more full months and for the goal of 100 hours each month.

⁶ Are there goals other than hours? If appointed for one or two months, with the goal of 100 hours a month, we suggest the goal of 100 magazines each month. If serving for several consecutive months, with the goal of 100 hours a month, endeavor to reach the goals of 35 back-calls and 7 Bible studies.

⁷ What if one finds, after having been appointed, that he is not able to meet the goal of hours? If you are appointed for only two weeks or one month, do the best you can and send your report in as usual. If you are appointed for several months, it is best to inform the Society, requesting removal until a more favorable time.

⁸ Is it necessary to serve as a vacation pioneer before applying for regular pioneer service? Many do so, and it is most beneficial. However, it is not necessary if one meets the pre-enrollment requirements, is recommended by the committee and is able to meet the goals. If one does serve for some months as a vacation pioneer during the six months preceding the requested starting date on the regular pioneer application, the ability to meet pioneer goals is also considered by the Society.

⁹ Have you thought about this special privilege of service? We encourage you to do so and, if possible, to enjoy the vacation pioneer service this March or April and as often as you can. Your joys will be many.

Announcements

◆ In many places February 12 and 22 are worldly holidays. Congregations may want to arrange field service accordingly.

◆ It is suggested that congregation committees review the June 1968 *Kingdom Ministry* "Question Box" when recommending pioneers.

◆ If the circuit servant is with your congregation during the week of Memorial, the usual Tuesday-evening meetings will be held Wednesday evening. Only the Memorial is to be held Tuesday evening.

◆ It will assist the Society greatly if overseers will order vacation pioneer applications and other forms when submitting the regular literature order for the congregation.

◆ The April 15 *Watchtower* and the April 22 *Awake!* will be special issues. Please order extra magazines that will be needed.

◆ Vacation pioneering in April: It may be desirable for the overseer to arrange a meeting soon at a time convenient for those interested in vacation pioneering in April. Many arrangements can be worked out among themselves and with the overseer re-

garding group witnessing, etc. Applications should be sent in 30 days ahead of time, but those finding later they can serve may send applications anytime.

◆ Congregation servants and pioneers: It will help us considerably if all pioneer reports are sent no later than the third day of the month and if the pioneer's name (as listed with the Society) and address appear legibly.

◆ Circuit servants: In your introductory talk on Saturday night, we suggest that you use points in the December 15 *Watchtower* article "The Joy of Abounding in Accurate Knowledge."

◆ Both the March 15 *Watchtower* and the March 22 *Awake!* will invite the readers of these magazines to the Memorial. But, of course, these notices do not give your Kingdom Hall address or the time of your meeting. Why not order enough Memorial invitations so that you can leave one each time you place one of these magazines? When ordering Memorial invitations, please be sure to use a separate handbill order form.

Question Box

• May one's imitating of extreme styles of clothing and grooming lead to restricting or withholding of service privileges?

Yes. The Bible shows that those enjoying privileges as servants—and the same principles apply to pioneers—should be exemplary in conduct, "moderate in habits" and "free from accusation." Old and young are exhorted to be "sound in mind" and "reverent in behavior" so the Word of God "may not be spoken of abusively." Christian women are admonished to "adorn themselves in well-arranged dress, with modesty and soundness of mind."—1 Tim. 3:2, 10; 2:9, 10; Titus 2:1-5.

All faithful Christians know that cleanness, neatness and moderateness reflect favorably on the message they bear. Hence, they manifest reasonableness if they dress in harmony with what they profess to be: ministers of God. Would these want to detract from the spotless reputation of Jehovah by imitating extreme styles of clothing or grooming of hair that characterizes rebellious elements of society? To the contrary, they should dress moderately and inconspicuously so their appearance does not call special attention to themselves instead of the good news they preach, accentuating sex or embarrassing others.

In view of the above, it can be appreciated that those imitating worldly in extreme styles of clothing and grooming do not manifest the Christian maturity required for special service privileges. While what one wears and one's grooming are personal matters, the organization must determine, in harmony with Bible principles, who will represent it as servants, on the platform and as pioneers. The congregation committee has the responsibility to handle these matters and, when necessary, inform the Society. Of course, the committee should maintain a balanced view, guided by the moderate position of the Bible, rather than by personal tastes or austere standards. They should also be aware of what is considered respectable dress and grooming in the community. Not being quick to act, they will give loving counsel on why certain reasonable changes are recommended, or why restrictions might be made for the present.

Servants and pioneers especially should be brothers and sisters who fit the moderate Bible standards, having reputations that are not merely tolerable, but exemplary.

Another Fine Provision

The insert that is part of this *Kingdom Ministry* can be used to help someone who is now studying the Bible with you. After the material has been discussed on the service meeting, we suggest that you give your copy to the one with whom you are conducting a home Bible study, and discuss it with him to stimulate his appreciation for the meetings. If you are not conducting a study at present, then why not turn your copy over to the Bible study servant after the material has been discussed, so that he can give it to a publisher or a pioneer who has more than one Bible study?

Presenting THE GOOD NEWS

In Six Months?

¹ A publisher recently wrote about the fine progress her student is making in the *Truth* book and stated that they will complete the book within six months, as she put it, "a little ahead of schedule." Are your studies also making good progress? Would you like to know what some are doing?

² One publisher, on initially offering to start a study, kindly and tactfully explains that she will be happy to conduct a study for six months if the householder is willing to accept one responsibility. What? Prepare each lesson so as to benefit fully from the material. It has worked well for her. Why not try it?

³ Another publisher starts her study each week by asking the householder her understanding of the subject. This enables her to know the points in the lesson on which to concentrate and which can quickly be covered. A brother says that he considers all the material under a full subheading before reading the paragraphs, in this way emphasizing the main ideas instead of many details. The questions are used as a basis for discussion and key scriptures are read, but the discussion is quite conversational and as a result the householder's comments give a good indication

of how well he really understands the subject.

⁴ Occasionally there may be a situation where you feel it advisable to spend two weeks to cover a certain chapter thoroughly, for example, with one who strongly believes in the trinity. Having cleared the matter up for the student and having gained his confidence, you will no doubt be able to cover many of the other chapters at the rate of one each week. Rather than spending a part of your study period to review last week's lesson, you may prefer to devote the entire study period each week to the new chapter in order to complete it. In many cases it may take more than an hour to cover a chapter. As we study we get to know approximately how long it takes to cover material with the student. Knowing about how long it will take to cover the next chapter, we can inquire if the student can set aside enough time next week to complete the subject.

⁵ In utilizing the suggestions to help us cover a chapter each week, however, we should not adopt the view that our objective is simply to cover a lot of material. We need to take enough time to help our students understand. It is also vital to build heart appreciation. This we can do and yet move along in the study if we focus principal attention on the main points.

Help Them Enjoy Meetings Even More

¹ Parents, you have a marvelous privilege, training your children in the way of life. Included in such training are meetings. Do your children enjoy them and want to attend? Likely they do. Would you like some suggestions that will help them to enjoy meetings even more?

² Isn't it true that you enjoy the meetings most when you are prepared and participate in them? Children do too. While it is good training to require the children to sit quietly and listen, when they are prepared to participate they benefit and enjoy meetings even more. As a family, can you all get together at home to prepare for the meetings? If so, fine. If time and circumstances do not permit you to do so for all the meetings, where there are sev-

eral in the family, why not arrange for various ones to assist? For example, father might regularly aid his children to prepare for the *Watchtower* study, mother for the book study, and older children can assist the younger ones to prepare for participation in the Theocratic Ministry School and service meeting. Even grandparents and other relatives who want to have a part can help.

³ Often children have enjoyable and heartwarming theocratic experiences at school as well as in the field service. Do you encourage your children to share these experiences with others in the congregation? Association with other people is always more enjoyable when one has something upbuilding to contribute

THEOCRATIC NEWS

◆ February is the 56th consecutive month that the Milwaukee, Wisconsin, Southeast Unit has had someone vacation pioneer.

◆ South America: New peaks were reached in Colombia in total publishers (5,174), special pioneers, hours, magazines, back-calls and Bible studies. Argentina, too, reports new publisher peak — 15,042, a 6.8-percent increase.

◆ Europe: The report from Italy shows a new peak of 13,405 publishers in the ministry, a 9.2-percent increase. Scandinavian lands show second new peak in publishers; Norway had 4,652 in the field and Sweden had 10,617.

◆ Africa: New publisher peaks in Kenya (557 publishers, a 24-percent increase); and in Congo (Kinshasa), where 10,673 publishers marked a 45-percent increase, with an average of 16.6 hours.

◆ Asia: India exceeded its 10-percent goal in November; 2,596 reported activity.

◆ South Pacific: Indonesia's peak of 1,765 publishers represents a 12-percent increase over last year's average. With 19,415 reporting field service, Australia saw its third peak of publishers in a row. New Zealand enjoyed new peaks in special and regular pioneers, total publishers (4,976) and in average hours for publishers.

Many More (Cont'd)
Theocratic Ministry School and service meeting. Are they coming to the congregation book study? Also we want to help them to have a reading program that will thoroughly acquaint them with Biblical truths. Doing so will result in many more becoming thankful praisers of Jehovah.—1 Cor. 1:4.

to the conversation. You can do much to help your children to enjoy opportunities for fellowship before and after meetings.

⁴ Willing youngsters can also be very helpful around the Kingdom Hall, fulfilling such assigned duties as straightening out the chairs, cleaning the blackboard, etc. And, parents, wouldn't it be a fine way to build appreciation in your children by including them when your turn comes to clean the Kingdom Hall? There is much you can do in training your children and molding their lives while they are still young. Meetings play a vital part. By your helping your children to prepare and participate in meetings they will benefit more from them and you will add greatly to their enjoyment as well as your own.



Let's start more home Bible studies.



KINGDOM MINISTRY

FOR UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

MARCH 1969

"Lift your heads up, because your deliverance is getting near."—Luke 21:28.

VOL. XII NO. 3

Dear Publishers:

We here at Bethel had another grand month producing foreign-language publications. We made well over two million books in January, in fact. But we are looking ahead! For now we are keenly anticipating the public talk to be given throughout the country on March 30. What a title! "Why Almighty God Laughs at the Nations."

What we all want to do now is talk to the interested people at our Bible studies and encourage them to be sure to hear that talk. Also, we can invite them to the Memorial celebration. Yes, let's talk it up each week so they will be sure to get to these meetings, the public lecture on Sunday, March 30, and the Memorial on Tuesday evening, April 1, after 6 p.m.

There must be a million studies going on around the world now. And when one stops to think how all of Jehovah's witnesses are encouraging these people to come to that public talk and to the Memorial, why we certainly should expect and prepare for a great crowd.

Another thing we should try to do is to help and encourage those persons who qualify to share in the field service. Maybe between now and the time for the conventions this summer, or perhaps at the conventions themselves, a good many of these will have made a dedication to serve Jehovah and will be ready for baptism. We really need to help all we can to escape from Babylon the Great and make it to God's organization. And now is the time for action, for the big assembly is only four months away. We surely want to have them with us at that grand international gathering.

Oh yes, and for those of you who will be traveling abroad this summer, we should mention that the Greek assembly has been transferred from Rome to Nuremburg. It will be on the same dates, but in Germany.

There are still many sheeplike persons to be located in our territories, in all sorts of unlikely places.

Answering the Challenge

¹ Often we face challenges, don't we? In fact, continually we are brought face to face with issues that test our integrity and our love. But with Jehovah's help we can successfully meet all challenges. (Phil. 4:13) During March there is a special challenge to be met in connection with our ministry. We are now in the third month of our subscription campaign, and we want to be as effective as possible in obtaining subscriptions and aiding interested ones to learn the truth. Perhaps some of the following suggestions will help.

² One district servant said, "Think double subscriptions." People are used to receiving both of our magazines, so why not offer subscriptions for both? Many publishers are very successful in obtaining double subscriptions because they "think double subscriptions."

³ A circuit servant commented, "It is really an impressive sight for many to see *The Watchtower* in a number of languages. It's also effective to show the persons we meet at the door a copy in their own language if other than English." Some brothers have obtained a few magazines in languages that are prevalent in their area and displayed these when they meet individuals who speak these languages. "This has served to impress many with the scope of *The Watchtower*. And persons of foreign-language background who normally say they do not want the magazines in their own language find it difficult to say No when they actually see the magazine in their own language."

What can we do about them? Let's answer the challenge by diligently, painstakingly covering the field, sounding out the Kingdom message in every place. What happiness to be used in bringing them into the safety of Jehovah's organization!

Your brothers,
BROOKLYN BROTHERS' CHURCH

⁴ The same circuit servant observed that business people are often overlooked. Yet in business territory he averaged about six subscriptions for each hour by saying: "I'm one of Jehovah's witnesses and I find that I am at a real disadvantage in seeking to talk to business and professional men because they are either seldom at home or very busy. Yet I feel an urgency to share my personal convictions with you. I know you are very busy but may I at least suggest that I send these printed sermons (display *The Watchtower* and *Awake!*)—to you through the mail to take the place of our talking together." He then tells them the cost. Instead of filling out the forms, if the storekeeper is busy he merely asks for his business card and tells him that he will receive the magazines in the mail in a few weeks. That sounds effective, doesn't it?

⁵ If you find someone who already subscribes for one of the magazines, inquire if he has the *Truth* book. Is he aware of the six-month study program? It may be that in this manner a number of studies can be started with interested ones. Surely this will help us to meet the challenge of the ministry successfully.

SPECIAL TALK, MARCH 30

⁶ What a thought-provoking subject we have on that occasion—"Why Almighty God Laughs at the Nations"! We encourage all of you to advertise this public talk widely. Naturally we should invite every interested person with whom we are studying the Bible. Overseers will want to anticipate transportation problems or other obstacles and make arrangements for overcoming such. Book study servants should be well aware of any in their group who need help to get to this talk. Those of us who conduct Bible studies will certainly want to build

(Continued on page 7, col. 3)

★ Answering the challenge to true worship ★

Your Service Meetings

WEEK STARTING MARCH 9

Theme: Putting Kingdom Interests First. (Matt. 6:33) Song 82.

5 min: Introduction, text and comments.

10 min: Talk by Bible study servant with appropriate demonstration of use of material in March 15 "Watchtower" article "Why Not Make It Your First Assembly?" Start talking about it with newly interested ones now.

20 min: "Answering the Challenge." Questions and answers. On paragraphs 6-8 have book study servant demonstrate arrangements he is making to help all associated with his group, including newly interested persons, get to the special talk and Memorial. Approaches publisher conducting a study and offers practical suggestions. To facilitate this, the Bible study servant might supply names of those with whom we are studying and publishers conducting the studies to book study servants.

10 min: Branch Letter. Family group engages in a lively discussion of letter and Theocratic News.

2 min: Accounts report.

13 min: Concluding comments. Consider "How to Use the Insert," and briefly discuss its contents. Offer suggestions on how best to use it. April with its special activity is close at hand. Invite all who can to vacation pioneer. Apply now! Song 92.

WEEK STARTING MARCH 16

Theme: "Make Sure of the More Important Things . . . Be Filled with Righteous Fruit." (Phil. 1:9-11) Song 9.

5 min: Introduction, text and comments.

15 min: Enthusiastic talk on March 1 "Watchtower" article "Over 10,000 More Responded for Full-Time Service!"

15 min: Demonstration. A Full Day of Service.

(2 min.) Several publishers talk as if discussing some past service meeting part on "A Full Day of Service." One always observed happiness of pioneers because sharing in service full time; wishes he could do same, but unable because of heavy family responsibilities. Another suggests that, while they may not be able to do it every day, they might occasionally arrange affairs to spend a whole day in service just like pioneers. Publisher comments: "You know, those suggestions were so reasonable I just can't help thinking about them. Why, I can almost hear the chairman putting the challenge to the congregation . . ."

(11 min.) (Chairman breaks in at this point.) Would you like to increase your service to Jehovah? Are you able to pioneer? Would you like to vacation pioneer? Many are and receive a blessing. However, if you cannot, perhaps you can arrange, at times, to spend a full day in the service. This would enable you to increase your sacrifice of praise. (Heb. 13:15) For example, wouldn't you like to take a whole day just to make the not-at-homes and back-calls that sometimes accumulate and perhaps start a new study? Many could easily keep busy for a day working on these calls alone, to say nothing of regular house-to-house work and caring for present Bible studies. Think how satisfying it would be to care for these things, and what a blessing to the people in

the territory as well! (Acts 13:48, 52) This month why not take a portion of that day to invite people to the special talk and the Memorial? Perhaps you could utilize the time off from your secular work that may be granted by your employer at various times. You can take a Saturday, Sunday or, if a shift worker, some convenient time during the week. Set aside four to six hours just like the pioneers do when they go out. Even older ones and shut-ins can arrange for a full day of service by inviting interested ones to come to see them during the day. Yes, almost all can share. Ask audience how many would like to try a full day of service. Encourage these to get together with others or even talk to some of the vacation or regular pioneers and make arrangements to go out with them.

(2 min.) At this point the two publishers resume conversation. "Those were good suggestions all right. What a fine show of enthusiasm there was when the brothers were asked how many would like to try it." "Yes, the congregation is really enthusiastic. It certainly makes one feel good to know that one is doing everything he can in Jehovah's service."

15 min: Inviting New Ones to Share with Us in the Service. Talk, with demonstration, showing the need to invite ones with whom we study and who are attending meetings to share in service. Demonstrate with two persons after study is over. They prepare sermon together. Discuss importance of reliance on Jehovah.

10 min: Concluding comments. Remind brothers to start studies in "Truth" book where persons have obtained subscriptions. Progress to date on subscription campaign. Song 3.

WEEK STARTING MARCH 23

Theme: "Let Anyone Thirsting Come." (Rev. 22:17) Song 47.

10 min: Introduction, text and comments including family discussion of Question Box material, which mature family head uses to show proper attitude toward any who start to associate.

15 min: Demonstration. Building on What They Already Know.

(3 min.) Chairman: Our house-to-house ministry is indeed a challenge. People are so preoccupied today that if our introduction does not appeal to them or immediately catch their interest our presentation may be terminated at that point. However, if we can successfully draw persons into conversation, it is generally a simple matter to complete our discussions. One practical way of doing this is to find out what a householder already knows about the Bible or subject we are discussing and then try to bring something additional to light to stimulate his interest. For example, the theme of our current sermon is "Religion That God Approves." After introducing ourselves we might ask the householder . . .

(3 min.) Publisher at door asks: "Do you feel the Bible can help us determine which religion is approved by God?" Householder says he does and publisher tactfully inquires why he feels that way, using any further questions necessary to get householder's view and ascertain where his thinking may not be in harmony with truth or where knowledge ends.

(1 min.) Chairman: Publisher is now

in a position to effectively help him grow in knowledge by building on what he already knows. It is a simple matter to make transition to Bible or appropriate point in "Watchtower" article. However, in some territories people will not respond favorably to a brief, carefully worded question. They may not grasp immediately just what you are really getting at. You may get a better response by opening with short, simple questions.

(6 min.) Publisher at door asks a number of simple questions to which householder answers affirmatively. "Do you have a Bible in your home? Do you believe that God is its author? Can it help you to find the right religion?" Publisher then proceeds as outlined above. Another publisher, receiving a "No" answer initially, asks tactfully why householder feels that way and then tries to find some point of agreement to build from. Individual agrees that if the Bible is God's Word it will tell how he wants to be worshiped, and the publisher cites an example of this at Matthew 15:8, 9.

(2 min.) Chairman: With advance preparation this method can be used with any sermon. Tact and discernment will help us to get on a friendly basis with the householder from the start of the presentation. Give thought to making sermons appealing and interesting. (Eccl. 12:10) By building on what they already know we will be able to meet the challenge successfully and gain a hearing ear.

10 min: Presenting the Good News with a Sense of Urgency. Question-and-answer discussion. Have brothers tell appropriate experiences.

15 min: Taking New Ones with Us in the Field Service. Chairman discusses importance of helping new one understand methods of ministry. Demonstrate with two going from door to door. Show how to keep House-to-House Record and its value. Talk about different ones they meet and various approaches to appeal to them. At end of service, arrange to go out again.

10 min: Concluding comments. Build enthusiasm for special talk and Memorial. Encourage special effort to help every interested person throughout territory to be in attendance. Comment on slogan on page 8. Song 16.

WEEK STARTING MARCH 30

Theme: Giving a Witness Worthy of the Kingdom. (Matt. 24:14) Song 25.

5 min: Introduction, text and comments.

10 min: Talk by enthusiastic brother on theme for month. (See April 1, 1969, "Watchtower.")

15 min: "Coping with the Problems." Overseer discusses problems with book study servants and definite arrangements are made to put suggestions into effect in congregation.

15 min: The Joy of Aiding New Ones to Share in the Field Service. Discussion of joys in helping new ones taste serving God. Can receive many blessings. (yb68 142-143) Do not hold back from inviting those who qualify. (yb69 215-216; yb67 154) Use local experiences too.

15 min: Concluding comments. Overseer urges all to report field activity by first weekend. Encourage all to spend a full day in service at least once in April if possible. Review appropriate highlights of entire "Kingdom Ministry," encouraging all to apply suggestions. Song 103.

YOU ARE INVITED TO HAVE A SHARE

Dear Friend:

You have been in our thoughts a great deal since we wrote you last month. We hope that you are continuing to advance nicely in your study of God's Word. What a wonderful thing it is to acquire accurate knowledge of Jehovah's will during these turbulent times! And you are doing more than that, because you recognize the wisdom and value of the apostle Paul's words at Hebrews 10:24, 25. Thus you are among those "not forsaking the gathering of ourselves together . . . and all the more so as you behold the day drawing near."

The step you have taken in beginning to attend the meetings of Jehovah's witnesses is a cause for happiness in a number of ways. Have you thought about that?

First, it makes us rejoice to see that you place the proper evaluation on spiritual things. The very fact that you are taking in accurate knowledge of God's will is a demonstration of your faith, and we truly are delighted to note that. Next, your course is most pleasing to *Jehovah*. Our heavenly Father cares for you and is happy to see your spiritual progress. He inspired the statement, "My son, if your heart has become wise, my heart will rejoice, even mine." (Prov. 23:15) Finally, what about you yourself? Just think of the peace of mind and happiness *you* now have, compared to just a few months ago. So the course you have been following truly is worth while.

Jehovah blesses us in so many ways and he is so kind to us, isn't he? It is good for us to reflect on what we can do to thank him for all of his goodness. Is there anything that we can give to him? The psalmist said that God owns the animals on a thousand hills; everything really belongs to him already. (Ps. 50:10) Does that mean we can do nothing? No, we can offer him a "sacrifice of praise." Hebrews 13:15 speaks of this as "the fruit of lips which make public declaration to his name."

No doubt your love for God has increased as you have drawn closer to him, and it is only natural to want to express that love. Quite likely you have already found yourself talking with others about the wonderful things you have been learning. Hence, you already may have been offering a limited public "sacrifice of praise." That is fine! All of Jehovah's witnesses had the same experience when they first learned the truth of God's Word. Talking about our heavenly Father comes as a natural expression of one's love for him.

You have learned that this old system of things is soon to pass away, to be replaced by a new order inhabited by those serving Jehovah. If you knew of an impending disaster such as a flood, you surely would notify those right around you so that they could take steps to be preserved. Similarly, people need to be warned of the approach of Armageddon and helped to learn the way to safety. What a privilege it is to share with others this message and the knowledge that under God's kingdom they can enjoy everlasting life free from dreaded sickness and even from the fear of death itself!—Rev. 21:4, 5.

WHOM CAN YOU HELP?

When we do something, we like to do it as effectively as possible, and you probably feel this way about sharing with others the good news you have been learning. Just where can you apply your efforts, and how, so as to do the most good?

You very likely are in a better position than anyone else to aid a particular group of people. We are thinking of your friends and relatives. They already know you and so might receive the message of salvation more readily from you than from a stranger. But how should you talk to them?

Usually it is not wise to try to tell one's relatives and friends everything at once.

Share one or two good points at a time. Remember that they may not yet have the spiritual appetite and desire for understanding that you have. (Heb. 5:12-14) So do not assume that they will embrace the truths about God's kingdom the very first time you speak with them. They may show a lack of interest or some prejudices that you will have to overcome slowly. Tactfully present Scriptural truths so as not to antagonize, not telling them bluntly that they are in error. In this way you will be dealing with them in love, which is the way you appreciate having people deal with you.—Matt. 7:12.

Would you like other practical suggestions? Why not select some published material that you could leave with them to stimulate their desire for additional knowledge? One of Jehovah's witnesses in Pennsylvania knew that his relative was interested in ancient history. Consequently, he provided the book "*Babylon the Great Has Fallen!*" *God's Kingdom Rules!* and directed attention to the material on ancient history and archaeology. That opened the door, so to speak, and over a period of time the Witness was able to help his relative become a true worshiper also.

If you are studying *The Truth That Leads to Eternal Life*, you may have noted a chapter that you feel would be of interest to some friend or relative. You may obtain extra copies of the book at the literature counter at the Kingdom Hall and use them in witnessing to your relatives. Or there may have been a particular article in *The Watchtower* that you think one of your acquaintances would enjoy reading. If, because of what you know of the person, you feel it would be best not to start off with Biblical material, possibly one of the articles in *Awake!* on some general topic will be of interest to a relative. After you leave the magazine with him he may read other articles and thus become more interested in the Bible message. You may also get additional copies of *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* at the Kingdom Hall for use in this way. And do not forget that if you need help in answering some question that comes up,

or you would like suggestions as to how to proceed, you will not be left on your own. The one with whom you are studying the Bible will be happy to assist you, as will other Witnesses at the Kingdom Hall.

A final point we might mention in this regard is the importance of keeping in mind that not all to whom you speak will be interested. If your tactful message is not favorably received at first, try to leave your relatives in the best frame of mind possible. In that way you will have other opportunities to speak with them, and perhaps you can then approach matters from a different standpoint and will receive a welcome response.

A few may even be quite opposed to your growing interest in the truth of God's Word and your sharing it with others. But that likely will not surprise you, having read in the Scriptures that some persons would react that way. (Matt. 10:36, 37) Simply be determined to endure such while relying on God for the support that he is happy to give you. (Ps. 55:22; 1 Pet. 5:10) Being thus fortified by Jehovah, you can continue to seek out those who, like yourself, are happy to respond to the message of truth.

HELPING STILL OTHERS

Perhaps you wonder about the many others who are not your acquaintances or relatives. How will they be helped? Not everyone would be reached with the "good news" if we talked just to those whom we know personally. We are interested in helping everyone, in preaching the "good news" in the entire inhabited earth. (Matt. 24:14) For that reason, each congregation of Jehovah's witnesses has a certain area assigned to it, and arrangements are made to call on every home to talk to those who live there. You may have heard announcements made at the Kingdom Hall about occasions during the week and on weekends when those in the congregation share in the public house-to-house ministry.

This method of spreading the good things of God's Word is not new. In fact, Jesus encouraged it by sending his disciples from place to place to carry on the public ministry.

(Matt. 10:11-14) After the Christian congregation was established the early Christians followed this method. We read: "From house to house they continued without letup teaching and declaring the good news about the Christ."—Acts 5:42.

But even though you do have an earnest desire to speak about God and to help others, you may feel somewhat apprehensive about going from door to door talking to strangers about the Bible. We understand how you might feel. Really, most of us felt the same way at one time. But we got started, and now we truly enjoy it. The arrangements made in the congregation for group witnessing are especially fine for new ones such as yourself.

Usually a new one sharing in spreading the truth goes along with an experienced minister, possibly the Witness who has studied the Bible with him. This allows for training, and then as the new one becomes more at ease, he can take a larger and larger share in the witnessing. You will find this arrangement to be upbuilding, for working along with others affords opportunity for assistance and an interchange of encouragement.—Rom. 15:1, 2.

Prior to sharing in this feature of the witnessing work we suggest that you discuss the matter with the Witness who studies the Bible with you. He will be glad to provide more details as to just what is done and why. He can also offer some ideas as to what to say.

During March and April many of the Witnesses will be talking to people about "Religion That God Approves," and some suggestions on this topic are outlined on page 2 of *Kingdom Ministry* for February 1969. It is not difficult. You might use a simple presentation such as: "Hello, my name is [Name]. I stopped by today because, as you are probably aware, religion seems to be losing its influence. Unlike in the past, people do not seem to be interested in what religious leaders have to say. Haven't you noticed that? [Wait for brief reply.] A comment Jesus made about the teachings of religious leaders in his day helps us understand why religion is losing its influence today. Note this

in Matthew 15:8, 9. [Read] An important step in being sure that we believe the commandments of God and not of men is learning more about the Bible. This publication has aided me to do so . . . [Offer *The Watchtower*.]"

Practice it a few times, making any adjustments you want to fit your own way of expressing yourself. This will make your activity most effective because you will have in mind something definite to say. Sometimes the presentation is even briefer, highlighting a beneficial article in *The Watchtower* or *Awake!* Yet, as we mentioned, you can obtain kind assistance from an experienced minister and so you will be well prepared before you begin.

Let us emphasize, though, that the preaching work is effectively carried out by Jehovah's witnesses not because of natural ability or a special aptitude for speaking with others. Practice and training do help, but the vital thing for happiness and success in the ministry is God's spirit. We must rely on it. Jesus knew that situations might arise in the public ministry where his followers would need assistance. Encouragingly he promised: "The holy spirit will teach you in that very hour the things you ought to say." (Luke 12:11, 12) Stop and think! No one in the universe is more able and powerful than Jehovah. Consequently, if one relies upon the help Jehovah provides through this spirit, he can share in the public ministry with confidence and success.

WHAT WILL THE RESPONSE BE?

You may wonder just how people will respond as you speak to them in the house-to-house ministry. Jesus said that the responses to the Kingdom message would vary, some persons being interested and others not. (Luke 10:1, 2, 8-11) This was illustrated in the ministry of the apostles. Those to whom they preached who were "rightly disposed for everlasting life" rejoiced when they heard God's Word explained and they "became believers." What a joy it is to help such ones! But others "went on hardening themselves and not believing" what the

apostles taught. (Acts 13:48; 19:9) Frankly, you will probably find that the majority of the people you contact will simply be apathetic. You will have the challenge of trying to stir up their interest in God's Word by the good things you can tell them.

QUALIFYING FOR SHARING IN THE WITNESS

Obviously to represent the Sovereign Lord of the universe is a very great honor and privilege. We can see from Psalm 15:1-5 that God has requirements for those he would approve. We already know that you believe God's Word to be inspired. You know and accept the basic teachings of the Bible, and lately you have been associating with Jehovah's people at the congregation meetings.—2 Tim. 3:16; 2:15; Heb. 10:24, 25.

Other Scriptural requirements for ministers of God include knowing and acting in accord with what the Bible says about honesty and sexual morality. Additionally, one would need to have heeded the Bible's prohibition of drunkenness. (Eph. 4:25; 5:18; Heb. 13:4) Surely a Christian minister would not be part of a religious organization that was teaching false doctrines. (2 Cor. 6:14-18) Also, being free of involvement in the political affairs of the world as well as being in harmony with the principle at Isaiah 2:4 would be necessary.—John 6:15.

We believe that you meet these requirements and that you want to witness about Jehovah. (Ps. 110:3) That is why we are inviting you. If, though, you know of a particular problem regarding one of the above about which you realize you need help prior to sharing in house-to-house witnessing, feel free to discuss it with the Witness who studies the Bible with you or with the overseer at the Kingdom Hall. They will be pleased to assist you to make any necessary adjustments so that you can begin to share in the field service.

The experience we are speaking about is one that we feel will bring you a tremendous amount of added joy and satisfaction. It is altogether fitting for us as creatures to talk about our God, Jehovah. Though the step of

doing so from house to house will be a new one for you, it is one that has been taken by thousands of Jehovah's witnesses. Some were quite timid at first, but they trusted in God and he did not let them down. By his spirit he has qualified and assisted his servants to perform the ministry. It certainly is not accomplished by one's own strength. As the apostle Paul wrote: "Our being adequately qualified issues from God, who has indeed adequately qualified us to be ministers."—2 Cor. 3:5, 6.

Do not hesitate to speak about your plans with the person with whom you are studying the Bible and with other friends you have made at the Kingdom Hall. They will be able to offer you encouragement and will probably help you to appreciate that they had feelings similar to yours when they began in the field service. Now they are very happy that they took the step you are about to take. As you act with reliance on God we are certain your happiness will also increase.

It is our sincere hope that these suggestions will prove helpful to you. Remember that Jehovah's organization in heaven and on earth backs up those who serve Jehovah by proclaiming the "good news." (Rev. 14:6, 7) We recognize, as you do, that we are deep into the "time of the end." There is little time left for this old system of things. So we want to share together in following the Scriptural injunction at Revelation 22:17: "And the spirit and the bride keep on saying: 'Come!' And let anyone hearing say: 'Come!' And let anyone thirsting come; let anyone that wishes take life's water free."

May you enjoy rich blessings as you share in the service of God. We are confident that your desire to communicate the "good news" will grow day by day as you keep on taking in knowledge and giving it out, all to Jehovah's praise.

Yours for answering the challenge
to uphold true worship,

Watchtower B. & F. Society
OF NEW YORK, INC.

Coping with the Problems

¹From all over the country come reports that it is increasingly difficult to find people at home. How do you cope with this problem? Circuit servants from Kansas, New York and Pennsylvania have been encouraging the brothers to save their not-at-homes and then make these calls on Sunday or, if advisable, on some evening. What has resulted? Well, here is a report from Philadelphia, where some territory is worked about once a month:

²"Three of the publishers encountered people who wanted to know why we were skipping some of the houses. When these people were told that we called at those houses earlier in the week, they marveled at our zeal. One sister placed four books with a man who said he is rarely at home. Another sister found two different young people who had been living at their present homes for the last three years, yet this is the first time they had Witnesses call at their homes as far as they could remember. Books were placed and a study was started."

³A circuit servant from New York State reported: "Last Sunday afternoon in my car group, while it was snowing and raining, in less than two hours of calling at not-at-homes, we placed eight *Truth* books. In calling on these not-at-homes I mentioned to the householders that we called here during the week but did not find anyone home, and that we had the privilege of talking to many of their neighbors about something that concerns all of us. This arrangement worked well."

⁴This brings up another related problem, brothers. One circuit servant put it this way: "It seems there is quite a challenge to help the brothers to maintain the proper attitude toward Sunday afternoon service (where meetings are held in the morning). There is a tendency to use the time in other ways." On what, then, does successfully coping with this problem depend? Leadership, mainly! If this has been a problem in your congregation and if you are an overseer reading this, why not analyze your situation? See what can be done to provide greater leadership for Sunday afternoon witnessing. Servants taking the lead will make a great difference.

⁵If you are a publisher reading this, ask yourself how you can adjust your affairs, if at all possible, to be out some each Sunday. Perhaps you can change your eating habits, eating a sandwich at the Kingdom Hall and then going out with the group immediately. If you have obstacles to overcome, talk to your book study servant or overseer.

They will be glad to be of assistance wherever possible. Of course, if you find it more advantageous to go out during the week, that is fine.

⁶Some circuit servants have been emphasizing, with good results, that if we strive for two hours on Sunday afternoon, we would be finished with our service at approximately 3 p.m.; or if we put in three hours, we would be done about 4 p.m. This still gives us considerable time for some relaxation or change of pace and getting ready for the next week's work, and these things are important too, aren't they?

⁷Coping with the problems of finding people at home and providing greater leadership over the weekend are two big things that still need attention.

JANUARY SERVICE REPORT

	Pubs.	Av. Hrs.	Av. B-C	Av. Bi.St.	Av. Mags.
Sp'l Pios.	939	145.6	68.1	8.2	140.7
Pios.	12,866	98.5	45.5	5.2	103.2
Vac. Pios.	3,690	82.1	31.7	2.5	80.6
Pubs.	317,459	9.7	5.4	.7	11.3
TOTAL	334,954				

Public Meetings Held: 20,450

UNITED STATES GOAL FOR 1969
356,057 Publishers

HOW DID WE DO IN JANUARY?

In reviewing the report for January it is evident that Jehovah God has richly blessed our combined efforts. The entire report is very encouraging and it is especially good to see the "Watchtower" campaign get off to such a fine start with 145,891 new subscriptions obtained. Such an excellent beginning shows that the future prospects are certainly bright. Another encouraging part of the report was the number of home Bible studies that were conducted in January. We reached an all-time peak of 313,848! It shows that you brothers certainly have love in your hearts for persons who are seeking to learn about our God Jehovah.

Announcements

◆ Can you vacation pioneer during the month of April? Now is the time to send in your application.

◆ Regular pioneers serving since February 1, 1969, will be sent a cafeteria ticket with the March 15 pioneer letter. Each pioneer is entitled to only one ticket for use at an international assembly during the service year.

◆ New publications available:
"Things in Which It Is Impossible for God to Lie" —Iloko, Pampano, Yoruba

"All Scripture Is Inspired of God and Beneficial" —Dutch
"Your Word Is a Lamp to My Foot" —French, Portuguese

Did Man Get Here by Evolution or by Creation? —Danish, Dutch, Italian, Japanese, Portuguese, Swedish

"This Good News of the Kingdom" —Malagasy, Samar-Leyte

What Has God's Kingdom Been Doing Since 1914? —Ewe, Ga, Twi

Rescuing a Great Crowd of Mankind Out of Armageddon —Afrikaans
Living in Hope of a Righteous New Order —Papiamentu

Answering the Challenge (Cont'd)

up anticipation for this lecture. Accounts servants will likely want to type or write on slips of paper the names of all subscribers shown on the subscription sheets since January 1968. Then these slips may be given to the book study servants for distribution to the publishers by Sunday, March 16.

MEMORIAL, APRIL 1

⁷This, of course, is the big event of the year. Why do we always look for such a splendid turnout on this occasion? It is the one celebration that Jesus commanded his followers to keep each year. Then too, consider its strengthening and unifying effect upon the whole organization. Also this year speakers will have a fine new outline for the Memorial talk. All of us in the audience will benefit from the material. Every effort should be put forth to build up anticipation for this occasion. If persons are attending the Memorial for the first time, it would be good to stress to them the importance of attending the *Watchtower* study and the public meeting each week.

⁸Also the March 15 *Watchtower* invites its readers to the Memorial and the March 22 issue of *Awake!* will carry a full-page notice of the Memorial celebration. Likely this will stir up questions in the minds of some interested ones as to where and when the Memorial will be held. Therefore, we recommend that you put your local Memorial invitations in the magazines you place during the weeks prior to April 1. In this way interested ones will be directed to the right location for this all-important event. May Jehovah prosper us as we answer the challenge of the ministry during March.

◆ Available again in U.S.A.:

From *Paradise Lost to Paradise Regained* —Chinese, Croatian, French, Iloko, Italian, Japanese, Spanish, English

Rotherham Bible

◆ Orders for the 1968 *Watchtower* and *Awake!* bound volumes in Dutch, French and German may be submitted on March 10.

◆ "Are the Churches Nearing Their End?" Does it sound interesting? That is the subject of the special April 22 issue of *Awake!* Don't you agree that it would be beneficial to cover the territory with this issue just as thoroughly as you did with the special *Awake!* last October? We will be glad to supply all you can use.

◆ Some have inquired about the Mexico City assembly in December. Will it be in English as well as Spanish? Mainly it will be in Spanish. However, there will be some morning sessions in English, and during the regular Spanish sessions a few discourses will be delivered in English and then immediately translated into Spanish.

Presenting THE GOOD NEWS

With a Sense of Urgency

¹ The time remaining in which to reach millions of persons is reduced. With Jehovah's help we will be able to meet this challenge successfully. Haven't you found the fine suggestions made at the recent circuit assemblies on Saturday evening most beneficial?

² One of the suggestions was centered around the thought of encouraging them to do some reading and studying of the truth in addition to the regular study that they have each week. We want to stimulate in them a desire to know Jehovah and his ways, don't we? Do they have a real hunger and thirst for truth and righteousness? (Matt. 5: 6) Do they really want to avail themselves of God's provisions to help them?—Ps. 25: 4; 27: 11.

³ A case in point occurred recently right here in Brooklyn. When the brother conducting the study came to pages 15 and 16 in the *Truth* book he enlarged on the information, in paragraph 11, about the Bereans. He inquired as to whether the interested person understood just why the ancient Bereans were referred to with approval in God's Word. The answer, as related in Acts 17: 11, is: Because they "received the word with the greatest eagerness of mind, carefully examining the Scriptures daily as to whether these things were so." The publisher then went on to point out that *daily* reading and studying of Jehovah's Word also help us to make progress toward gaining God's approval. He then presented the latest *Watchtower* and *Awake!*, suggesting that this person use some time when riding the subway to and from work to do reading. At the very next study the interested man buzzed with excitement. He was very happy for the magazines, had read them thoroughly and asked for more. He said: "Look, I would really like to have these magazines regularly. Can I subscribe for them?" Naturally the brother conducting the study was happy to provide him with two subscriptions and his extra reading has helped him face opposition he is experiencing at home.

⁴ There are so many ways in which we can stimulate additional

reading. Experiences have shown that some newly interested ones will sit up late at night to finish reading one of the books. Others have taken bound volumes of *The Watchtower* or *Awake!* and read them straight through to gain knowledge. Please note two outstanding experiences resulting from extra reading as reported in the 1969 *Yearbook*, page 167. So is it possible that we can stimulate the desire of these new ones to make faster spiritual progress through additional reading? We think so!

How to Use the Insert

¹ Have you read the insert with this *Kingdom Ministry* yet? It is entitled "You Are Invited to Have a Share." We believe you will find it very encouraging. After reading it you will observe that this information, does not apply to all who are having Bible studies conducted with them; it applies to those who are now attending meetings. If you personally do not need the insert at this time, you may want to make your copy available to a publisher who is studying with several persons who are attending meetings. This can be coordinated through the Bible study servant after the service meeting for the week of March 9.

² We sincerely hope that some of these suggestions will prove to be beneficial to new ones who are about ready to share in the field service. As we live in the most urgent of all times we surely want to invite these new ones with whom we are studying to share with us in the field service.

³ Perhaps now is the time to invite the one with whom you are studying to share in house-to-house witnessing. He may be one of the new ones who will join with us in the month of April when we look for an increase in the number of praisers serving Jehovah our God. And, of course, we want to remember that if we invite this new one into the field during April we will want to help him to appreciate the necessity of doing this work regularly. This service, we can make known, is part of our worship, and regularity and dependability identify true Christians in whatever they do.

THEOCRATIC NEWS

◆ Isolated group of 8 publishers at Dunlap, Tennessee, report 350 in attendance for showing of the "Heritage" film at the local high school.

◆ Caribbean: St. Lucia, Guadeloupe, Martinique, Curaçao, Puerto Rico, American Virgin Islands and Tortola all report new peaks in publishers in December. In Cuba 300 brothers were released after three years in prison; while in prison they helped some to dedication and baptism.

◆ South America: Guyana had an 8-percent increase when 1,122 reported field service in December. Book placements are twice as many as usual, using "Truth" book.

◆ Africa: Sierra Leone enjoyed a new peak of 711 publishers in December, a 20-percent increase. Liberia exceeded 500 publishers in December, an 11-percent increase. District assembly in Dahomey attended by 3,978, which is 1,500 more than ever before, causing the 1,448 publishers there to rejoice. District assembly in Réunion attended by 540 persons, 40 being baptized.

Question Box

◆ How should we react when someone whose dress or grooming is markedly different from ours attends a meeting or assembly?

Jehovah's witnesses are well known for their modest and clean grooming. This is noted especially about our young folks who are not slaves of radical fads. And this is as it should be, for we do not want our appearance to be a cause for stumbling or to distract others from the Kingdom message.—2 Cor. 6: 3, 4.

So when someone new comes to a meeting or convention and is dressed unconventionally or according to an extreme style of the world, it is plain to all, including that person, that he or she does not represent the Witnesses in general. If that individual truly wants to learn to be a minister of God, he or she will change in time, as did the "Go-Go" dancer mentioned on page 23 of "Awake!" of November 8, 1968.

We welcome all types of persons to come to our public meetings, not only to hear about Christianity, but also to see it in action. Many persons have been impressed by the warm, friendly welcome they received even though they yet displayed visible evidences of the influences of the world. They found that we reflect in many ways application of the counsel against favoritism and class distinctions. (Jas. 2: 1-4) In word and deed we say: "Let anyone that wishes take life's water free."—Rev. 22: 17.

Surely we would not want to stare at such a new one or in some other way make him feel that he is not welcome; for if he is sincerely seeking "life's water," he definitely is welcome. If there is a persistent problem or disturbance, the overseer or attendant can handle it. But in general we can continue to welcome visitors with the honest warmth and friendliness of genuine Christians.

★ Whom else can you invite to the special talk and Memorial? ★

KINGDOM MINISTRY

APRIL 1969

FOR UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

"Lift your heads up, because your deliverance is getting near."—Luke 21:28.

VOL. XII NO. 4

Dear Fellow Publishers:

REJOICE! Yes, rejoice because of all the blessings of Jehovah on the work of our hands, yours and ours! Is it not wonderful what he is accomplishing in these days, even using imperfect human worshipers? And it is so clear that he purposes that a mighty witness be given in all the earth within a very short period.

Here at Bethel, with the help of our night shift, we have been blessed with a tremendous production of literature during the first ten weeks of 1969. Think of it! 5,637,901 bound books, a total of 82 publications, in 35 languages! Of the *Paradise* book alone, 632,251 in 31 languages! And laboring right along with us, operating a night shift too, the brothers in the German branch have produced over a million additional books. Can you see why we are all thrilled? Why, in one day here, March 6, we hit an all-time high in book production—123,600!

Another cause for joy! Over 1,200,000 pounds of the foreign-language production is already on its way by boat to the ends of the earth, now that the dock strike has ended. So our brothers in many lands will soon be better equipped for their ministry. And we, too, can now have a generous supply, especially of the *Truth* and *Evolution* books. In fact, all congregations are urged to order now a sufficient supply for May and June. Check your records to see how many books you have placed in past months, and order sufficient to make May and June two of the best bound book months we have ever had. We will be offering the *Truth* book in May and the Bible in June. Don't you agree that those should be months, not only of greatly increased bound book placements, but also of intensified home Bible study activity? Every placement a potential Bible study—let that be our aim.

It was a real happy occasion on March 9 for an audience of 2,155 to witness the graduation of Gilead's 47th Class—97 students equipped and eager to get off to their missionary assignments. However, many of

Making Public Declaration

¹ "Go from door to door preaching? Not me, I could never do that." Sound familiar? Undoubtedly so, for many of us felt that way when we were first invited to share in making public declaration. (Rom. 10:10) But what changed our minds? Our love for God and our desire for salvation for ourselves and for others.

² Is this your first month in witnessing to God's name and purposes? If so, we welcome you to the rapidly growing ranks of Jehovah's praisers. (Rom. 6:17) There is plenty of work for all to do.

³ We know that a great many of you who will be sharing in making public declaration during April are of school age. Likely you will have some time free from school during the month. If so, what are your plans for using this time? Will you use it wisely? If you are dedicated you may have arranged to vacation pioneer sometime during the month. Fine! This is making excellent use of your time. Even if you are not yet dedicated you can work along

with your parents, or others who may be pioneering, spending full days with them in the service.

⁴ Whether newly associated, young in years, or long-time workers, all of us will want to take advantage of opportunities to place the splendid April 15 *Watchtower* and the April 22 *Awake!* Could each of us arrange our affairs to spend a little more time in magazine activity during the month? The days are milder and getting longer, so it may be possible to spend some afternoons or evenings doing street magazine work or calling from door to door on the way to the book study.

⁵ The subscription department in the factory has been glad to work extra time handling all the thousands of subscriptions coming in from congregations all over the country. How have you personally done in the campaign? Have you been able to obtain two or more subscriptions yet? If not, have you followed up all the subscription promises? Why not check again? (Continued on page 2, col. 3)

them will continue with us until after the New York assembly, and we shall have their help in maintaining a high level of production.

Between now and the summer assemblies there is surely much to be done. During May the Gilead School facilities will be used for a special refresher course for all circuit and district servants, one group each week. In June there will be special meetings here for branch servants who will be coming in from all parts of the world. So you see, our next Gilead class will not get started until the fall.

Meantime, how busy we shall all be in the field, giving a witness worthy of the Kingdom! Our special meeting of March 30 will have launched us into April's many-featured ministry: vacation pioneering for many; the Memorial celebration; the final month of our *Watchtower* campaign; distribution of two spe-

cial magazine issues, the April 15 *Watchtower* on the theme "Why Almighty God Laughs at the Nations," and the April 22 *Awake!* on "Are the Churches Nearing Their End?" Wouldn't it be fine for all of us to have an increased share in the witness during April? What a shout of praise, worthy of Jehovah's kingdom!

By April, too, many students of the *Truth* book should be maturing to the point of participation with us in the Kingdom witness. Let us do all we can to help them grasp this responsibility—this opportunity to show their appreciation, their love for the One who is opening to them the road to eternal life. Let us all attain to a rich measure of happiness during April, the happiness that comes with being satisfyingly busy in the great witness to God's kingdom.

Your fellow witnesses,
BROOKLYN BRANCH OFFICE

★ Giving a witness worthy of the Kingdom. ★

Your Service Meetings

WEEK STARTING APRIL 6

Theme: Making Public Declaration for Salvation. (Rom. 10:10) Song 17.
5 min: Introduction, text and comments.

18 min: "Making Public Declaration." Questions and answers. When discussing paragraph 3 briefly interview some who are vacation pioneering or were in the past, letting them explain how they have scheduled their time and tell of blessings from putting forth extra effort. They can invite others in the congregation to join them in the service. On paragraph 5 have competent publisher, perhaps pioneer, demonstrate calling on person who said he would consider subscribing. Discuss additional ways of getting subscriptions before end of month, besides following up subscription promises.

12 min: Presenting the Good News—"Drawing Them Closer." Talk and demonstration. Use local figures on Memorial, highlighting number attending, in comparison to number of publishers. Include demonstration of call made on Memorial attendee who came in response to invitation. Describe significance of Memorial and value of Bible study today in view of the times. Arrange for Bible study.

2 min: Accounts report.
10 min: Discuss with audience the question "What Convinced You That Jehovah's Witnesses Have the Truth?" Allow for various ones to reply, giving answers from personal experiences.
13 min: Concluding comments. Include "How Did We Do in February?" and local report for March. Give progress report on subscriptions obtained during campaign. Outline special field service arrangements for April, including arrangements for vacation pioneers. Song 62.

WEEK STARTING APRIL 13

Theme: Following in the Footsteps of Christ. (1 Pet. 2:21) Song 118.

15 min: Introduction, text and comments. This could be handled by having a group of publishers and pioneers, young and old, gathered before meeting for field service discussing text and Branch Letter.

25 min: Distributing special magazines.

(5 min.) Highlights from special magazines. Have publishers of various age groups prepared in advance. Give points from magazines they will use in field service. Highlight fact that time is running out for false religions and it is urgent to contact all sincere religious persons to help them get out before it is too late.

(10 min.) Demonstrate various avenues of placing April 15 "Watchtower" with different presentations. Give only presentation. Chairman can describe setting. For example, "Publisher is speaking to man at door." "Publisher has stopped person on street and is presenting magazines," etc. Include sermon using theme "Religion That God Approves" and subscription offer. See February "Kingdom Ministry," page 2.

(10 min.) Demonstrate placing April 22 "Awake!" using different settings than for "Watchtower."

10 min: Audience discussion on the question "What Scriptures Show We Should All Have a Share in the Service?" Commentators may wish to include experiences on how they have helped new ones start in service. See "Make Sure" pages 277-280, 334-390.

10 min: Concluding comments. Include any appropriate Announcements. Theocratic News. If time allows, have brief experiences from vacation pioneers and report on number out in service in April to date. Song 34.

WEEK STARTING APRIL 20

Theme: Cultivating the Fruit of Love. (1 Cor. 13) Song 45.

5 min: Introduction, text and comments.

12 min: Talk on "Let Your Reasonableness Become Known." (Phil. 4:5) Have mature brother talk on need for reasonableness in all things we do, including weddings. Use material in January 15, 1969, "Watchtower," pages 57-61. Also, "Question Box." 15 min: Making New Ones Feel Welcome.

(3 min.) Chairman: Meeting attendance increasing throughout the world. As one overseer wrote the Society, "People are popping in like popcorn in a skillet." Six-month Bible study program has likely played its part in large influx of new ones. Some, though, hesitate to come because of not knowing anyone. (See "Yearbook," page 120.) Make them feel welcome. Are we ready in our congregation?

(5 min.) Demonstration of new one being brought to Kingdom Hall and introduced to others. Mature brother arranges to single out publisher who formerly belonged to same religion as new one and mentions this to him, asking publisher: "You formerly attended the — church, didn't you? What caused you to associate with Jehovah's witnesses?" In reply the publisher tells of looking for identifying mark of true religion and when he found it he could no longer continue in the former religion. (See "Truth" book, chapter 14.) Newcomer appreciates discussion and is happy he has been made to feel at home.

(2 min.) Show brief scene at home after interested ones return; they discuss the warmth and friendliness of Witnesses at Kingdom Hall.

(5 min.) Chairman discusses with audience other things that could be done to make new ones feel welcome, such as showing them around Kingdom Hall. Let them see how literature and magazines are handled; introducing them to others of same language or background, etc. ("Yearbook," pages 260, 261) Aid them to become acquainted with various publishers and let them choose the ones with whom they wish to associate. Servants can make them feel at home by making note of their names so as to call them by name when they come again.

8 min: Discussion between overseer and new publisher reporting for first time. Overseer commends for progress made, highlights Jehovah's righteous requirements and provisions for developing spiritual strength. (See "Lamp" book, page 129.)

10 min: Audience discussion of Scriptural proof that our work today closely parallels that of early Christianity. (See "Make Sure," pages 270-281.) Brother handling this part may wish to ask some brothers to look up material on this before the meeting.

10 min: Concluding comments. Discuss how to make the most effective use of the special issues of the magazines in your territory. Give up-to-date progress report on activity in the month and total subscriptions to date in campaign. Song 15.

WEEK STARTING APRIL 27

Theme: Keeping Faith Growing by God's Word. (2 Thess. 1:3) Song 100.

15 min: Introduction, text and comments on "Convention Time Ahead." Family discusses together what assembly they will attend and the preparations that will be necessary. May also use points from February 15 "Watchtower" on "Assemblies Are for Children Too!"

10 min: Talk on theme for month. See May 1 "Watchtower."

15 min: "Regularity and Progress." Questions and answers. On paragraph 4 may have local experiences on how scheduling time regularly, on daily or weekly basis, has helped individuals make progress.

10 min: Discuss with audience activity for May. Have sermon demonstrated with offer of "Truth" book. (Use whatever sermon works best in your territory. May want to use one based on Psalm 37. See the November 1968 "Kingdom Ministry," page 5. Or, do as some do, open to picture on page 4 and discuss scripture at Revelation 21:3, 4 and what its fulfillment can mean to mankind. Only God's kingdom can bring this. Refer to chapter 12. Make arrangements for Bible study.)

10 min: Concluding comments. If time allows, have local experiences with special magazines. Song 112.

FEBRUARY SERVICE REPORT

	Pubs.	Av. Hrs.	Av. B-G	Av. Bl. St.	Av. Mags.
Sp'l Pios.	942	145.6	66.2	8.1	142.7
Pios.	13,040	95.7	43.5	5.2	103.4
Vac. Pios.	3,079	84.1	31.8	2.6	85.3
Pubs.	324,156	9.6	5.1	1.7	11.6
TOTAL	341,217				

Public Meetings Held: 20,936

UNITED STATES GOAL FOR 1969
356,057 Publishers

HOW DID WE DO IN FEBRUARY?

We had an excellent month! There were 341,217 publishers taking part in the field service, 19,085 more than last February, and just 1,255 less than our October peak. What a joy it was to see so many zealous praisers of Jehovah brave the rigorous winter weather to preach the good news! More and more Bible studies are being started. We reached another high, conducting 322,374 studies, or 8,526 more than in our previous best month, January. Though the month was short, the zeal was not and we have received a blessing as a result. It is with keen anticipation that we look to see what growth the months ahead will bring.

Public Declaration (Cont'd)

through your house-to-house records and see if there are any persons upon whom you promised to call back. You may find there are a number who took the magazines during the month and said they would consider the possibility of subscribing. Calling on all of these may yield additional subscriptions.

As we look back over the joyful time we have spent thus far in the ministry, how glad we all are that we accepted the invitation to preach.

Regularity and Progress

¹“Basic to any real progress is regularity in participation,” says the *“Lamp”* book in commenting on those who receive special privileges of service. (Page 189) How true that is! It is those who have developed a consistent pattern of ministerial service who have not only increased their joys in the ministry, but also moved forward to special privileges within the organization.

²No doubt our progress in the truth was due to some brother's regularity in service. It was because he called to conduct a study regularly each week that we first began to realize the seriousness of the Kingdom message. You may have thought, “It must be important or he wouldn't come without fail each week no matter what the weather conditions are.” Because of taking in spiritual food systematically at a given time each week you learned quickly and were soon able to express the truth to others.

³To become a spiritually sound, mature Christian calls for regular meeting attendance, as well as personal study of God's Word. Joshua was counseled by Jehovah God that he needed regular personal study of the Scriptures to succeed as His servant. (Josh. 1:8) The same is true of us today. We may not be able to study everything we would like, or perhaps to learn as quickly as others, but having a pattern of daily or weekly study will assure us of making progress and of growth in spiritual strength.

⁴Do you have a share in the field service regularly each week? It is something that we all should endeavor to do. In our secular work our everyday activity helps us to develop skill and proficiency. Likewise, when we are able to engage in the ministry often, daily if possible or at least weekly, we make more rapid progress. Those in the full-time service who have developed a good schedule tell us that when something such as sickness or other assignments interrupts their schedule they find they become somewhat rusty in their use of the “sword of the spirit.” If this is true of such ones, how important it is that congregation publishers maintain a schedule of at least weekly service to keep progressing in their ministry and to keep their faith strong. Jesus set a model example for us by his daily service to Jehovah.—Luke 19:47.

⁵It is a pleasure to help others maintain regular activity, and we want to take advantage of our opportunities to do this. For example, some may be ill or elderly and unable to get out for extended periods.

We could stop by and bring them a few magazines, which they could mail out to others, or perhaps we could help them write some letters. Later we could see that the reports of their activity are submitted to the congregation. Sometimes, too, a sister who has children may be ill or the children themselves may be ill and a whole month may go by without either the sister or the children being able to get into the field ministry. How much it is appreciated when an arrangement is made for someone to stop by and care for the children so the sister is able to get into the service or to take some of the children along in the ministry. In this way their progress continues and they do not miss a month of activity.

⁶There is one other aspect of regularity we do well to remember. A publisher would not qualify for appointment as a servant or a vacation or regular pioneer unless he had reported field service during each of the previous six months. (*“Lamp”* book, pages 118, 195, 199) How much better it is then to maintain a regular schedule of activity so we do not lose out on the blessings of sharing in such privileges of service.—Gal. 6:9; Rev. 3:14-19.

⁷Young or old, all can show Jehovah their love for him by sharing regularly in the ministry in good weather or bad, in favorable season or troublesome season, in health or sickness. Our worship and praise will continue ascending daily to Jehovah in the new system of things, so now is the time to start showing our wholehearted devotion to him by regularity in service.

Announcements

◆ Have you applied for vacation pioneer service in April or May? There is still time to do so. Avail yourself of this fine opportunity to establish new home Bible studies.

◆ Accounts servant: Please keep in mind that all renewal subscriptions are for the full rate of \$1 for a year. There is no publisher or pioneer rate on renewals. Publishers may subscribe for *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* for longer than one year. Some subscribe for five or more years and thus avoid the possibility of missing issues.

◆ The offer for May will be the *Truth* book on a 25c contribution. In addition to English, it is now available in Afrikaans, Chinese, Dutch, French, German, Italian, Japanese, Portuguese and Spanish.

◆ During June the offer will be the *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures* for \$1. Some may wish to place the *Truth* book along with the Bible, or if the Bible is not available, then use the *Truth* book or one of the other late publications available.

◆ New publications available:
The Truth That Leads to Eternal Life
—Afrikaans, Japanese, Chinese

Convention Time Ahead

¹Now is the time for us to make our plans to attend one of the international assemblies beginning in July. The dates for the eight convention cities for the United States and Canada are listed below.

CITY	DATE
Atlanta, Ga.*	July 6-13
Buffalo, N.Y.	July 6-13
New York, N.Y.*	July 7-13
Pomona, Calif.†	July 13-20
Vancouver, B.C.	July 13-20
Los Angeles, Calif.	July 14-20
Kansas City, Mo.	July 18-25
Chicago, Ill.*	July 21-27

* Spanish also

† Spanish only

²You will notice that the Pomona assembly is in the Spanish language only. There will be Spanish programs in conjunction with the assemblies held in New York, Chicago and Atlanta.

³In most cases it will probably be your intention to attend the assembly nearest you as it will be most convenient. However, we would like to ask all of the Michigan circuits to please attend at Chicago. We realize that the metropolitan Detroit area may be a few miles closer to Buffalo, but because of the size of the city and the limited convention facilities it will be to the advantage of you brothers in the Detroit area to attend the Chicago assembly. While the majority of publishers in circuits in western Ohio, by reason of distance, will no doubt attend at Chicago, we would also like to invite Ohio Circuits 8 and 11 to attend the Chicago assembly, even though Buffalo may be slightly closer. We have your comfort and the comfort of others in mind in asking you to arrange your plans in this way.

⁴You will notice that some of the conventions are for seven days;
(Continued on page 4, col. 1)

“Your Word Is a Lamp to My Foot”

—Korean

“Let Your Name Be Sanctified”

—Sesotho

“This Good News of the Kingdom”

—Siamese

TL—What Do Jehovah's Witnesses Believe?

—Turkish

◆ Available again in U.S.A.:

From *Paradise Lost to Paradise Regained*

—English

“Your Will Be Done on Earth”

—French

◆ Out of stock in U.S.A.:

1969 *Yearbook* —English, Spanish

1969 *Calendar* —English, Danish,

Dutch, Finnish, French, German,

Italian, Japanese, Portuguese,

Spanish, Swedish

1968 *Watchtower* bound volume

—English, Spanish

1968 *Awake!* bound volume

—English, Spanish

◆ Beginning the first Sunday in May, circuit servants will give the public talk “The Meaning of the Parables.”

Presenting THE GOOD NEWS

Drawing Them Closer

¹ How many will attend the Memorial in your congregation on April 1? Quite likely it will be "the best crowd ever." Last year in the United States there were 680,773 in attendance, compared to 333,672 who published in April. This means one interested person for every brother and sister, young and old. If we have the same ratio this year, you can see that a tremendous potential for growth exists. The question is, What can we do to help draw these new ones closer to Jehovah?—Isa. 55:6; Jas. 4:8.

² Some who attend the Memorial for the first time need only to hear the invitation to attend other meetings and they do so, as was the case with an interested woman in Anguilla. (*Yearbook*, page 180) However, as you know, most people require additional calls in order to be drawn closer to Jehovah through the meetings. It would be good for each of us to keep in mind whom he meets at Memorial who does not now attend meetings or have a study. We get acquainted there, so it would seem that while the special event is fresh in mind would be the time to make a friendly visit and encourage them to study, or at least to attend other meetings.

³ It is also true that many who attend are ones with whom studies are being conducted, but a great many may be only subscribers to the magazines, inactive ones or perhaps ones who respond to the invitation in the March 15 *Watchtower* or the March 22 *Awake!* Surely Bible stud-

ies would help such ones. You know the ones you personally invite and where they live, so you can call back on these and see their reaction to what they hear and see at the Memorial. (*Yearbook*, page 68) Perhaps now they will accept your invitation to study. Even you young ministers can help by referring to your house-to-house records to see the ones who took the March 15 *Watchtower* and the March 22 *Awake!* and call back on them. Whether they attended or not you will have the opportunity to give a further witness and let them know they are welcome at other meetings at the Kingdom Hall.

⁴ The servants can help a great deal by setting the example in calling back on interested ones and reminding others to build on the interest generated by the Memorial. We believe you will agree that calling while the interest is still warm is a help on all of our back-calls, especially so at Memorial time.

⁵ Jesus showed his loving concern for sheeplike ones by directing them into one fold. We want to follow his example and his command to shepherd the "sheep," making sure that there are no strays, none who lack a shepherd or the helping care of a Kingdom publisher. (John 21:15-17) We look to Jehovah to bless us as we endeavor to help all interested ones who attend the Memorial to draw closer to Jehovah.

Convention Rooming

Those brothers who are not on the Society's tours or charter flights but who are arranging their own travel to Europe, Hawaii or the Far East, may write to the Society's branch offices in these places for assistance on rooming if they wish. Use the room request form that will soon be available through the local congregation. Those traveling to Mexico for the Mexico City assembly December 24-28 could also send room request forms to the office in Mexico City if they desire assistance with rooming there.

Those who are on the Society's tours and charter flights will be supplied a special room request form to use in arranging accommodations in Europe, Hawaii or the Far East.

THEOCRATIC NEWS

◆ A sister in New York in the Terrace Unit witnessed to fellow employees and in one week obtained 23 subscriptions in English. Using the "Preach the Word" booklet, she obtained 11 more in other languages.

◆ Europe: Italy enjoyed its fifth new peak of publishers in January, and 22,381 books were placed. Despite wintry weather and Hong Kong flu, Sweden had its fourth consecutive peak. Switzerland too reported a new publisher peak.

◆ Africa: Ghana and Ivory Coast saw new peaks of publishers in January. The 2,838 publishers reporting in Mozambique represent an 81-percent increase over last year's average. Despite persecution in parts of Zambia, a fine new peak of publishers was reached there.

◆ Asia: A fifth new peak of publishers reported in India. Korea reports its fifteenth consecutive peak, while Japan had its eighteenth. Okinawa too reports a new peak.

◆ Pacific Islands: Fiji enjoyed its fourth new peak of preachers this year. The Philippines and Solomon Islands reached new peaks of publishers too. Philippines enjoyed new peak in regular pioneers for sixth month in a row.

◆ Central and South America: Panama, El Salvador, Colombia, Ecuador, Uruguay and Venezuela all report new publisher peaks.

◆ Lebanon reports new all-time high in publishers in January.

Question Box

• Is it proper to solicit business among the brothers or use theocratic associations to arrange for parties for selling commercial goods?

The type of secular work that an individual does to support himself or his family is a personal matter. If a brother works at selling, then he should ask himself, "Am I taking advantage of my theocratic associations for commercial gain?" Never would a brother want to do this. It is also well to consider the effect his sales work may have on others, being careful not to stumble them. —Phil. 1:9, 10; 2 Cor. 6:3.

If he wants to work for a commercial company that sells its products at home gatherings it is for him to decide. If some brothers wish to patronize a brother in business or invite him to come to their home to demonstrate his products, then this is their business. If others do not wish to purchase the products or attend parties where they are demonstrated, then they should never be made to feel obligated to do so.

Even if some commercial products are sold in homes, it is not proper to solicit the sale of products at the Kingdom Hall, book studies or at assemblies. This includes even those items that might be helpful in the ministry such as book bags and book covers.

Convention Time Ahead

(Cont'd)

however, they will have the same program as the eight-day assemblies. In other words, the sessions that will be held on the first day of an eight-day assembly will be worked into the forenoons during the first few days of a seven-day convention. Consequently you will not miss any of the program by attending a seven-day convention.

⁵ We are certainly all looking forward to 'assembling together' in accordance with God's commands. (Heb. 10:24, 25) None of us want to miss any of the good things that Jehovah is providing for us through these conventions. Will you be there?



Let's read and place the special magazines.



KINGDOM MINISTRY

MAY 1969

FOR UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

"Lift your heads up, because your deliverance is getting near."—Luke 21:28.

VOL. XII NO. 5

Dear Fellow Publishers:

Have you looked at the service report for March as yet? It shows a fine new peak in publishers—21,079 over last year's average! How encouraging to see this fruitage from your efforts to help others grow in faith! What will April bring? Here at Bethel we already see evidence that it will be an outstanding month of praise to Jehovah.

On April 1, for the Memorial, 40,906 were present at the 187 congregations in New York city. That is up 9 percent over last year. Total partakers dropped from 249 to 243. Memorial attendance in Toronto, we have been told, went up about 8 percent, to 7,971, with 82 partakers. Did you have many newly interested ones at the meeting with you that night too? Have they kept on attending?

Something else tells us that April is going to be an outstanding service month. You have been ordering a lot of magazines. Our printing in Brooklyn, even higher than last October, reached 18,474,190 copies in March. You are keeping us busy, and we are glad that you are.

The German branch too reports a huge production: 6,413,550 magazines were printed there in March, and that is nearly triple its monthly average of last year. All together, in the United States and the ten other printing branches, March saw over 32,000,000 magazines come off the Society's presses around the world. What a crowd of people can be reached with the good news through their pages!

We just checked to see how the subscription campaign is coming along, and the results are good. From January through March, 465,299 new subscriptions were obtained. Just 1,318 behind the same period last year, but renewals are far ahead: so many more people are subscribing again. While giving good attention to subscriptions, during those same months you also placed over a million bound books—nearly two and a half times the report for the same months last year. Just

The Truth That Leads to Eternal Life

¹ The *Truth* book is a great aid to us as we endeavor to keep faith growing by God's Word among interested ones in our territory, isn't it? One publisher commented on "its clear and direct approach to people." Another said: "I can't hide my enthusiasm. It's a wonderful study aid!"

² Most of us have now had experience in offering the *Truth* book in the house-to-house work and have found ways to make the offer appealing in a simple presentation. Feel free to present it in the manner you find most effective. Help the householder to see that he needs to read the information presented.

³ Many publishers just open the book to the picture on page four and state: "As God-fearing people we are all interested in everlasting life. We would like to live under such fine conditions as are pictured here, wouldn't we? [Permit answer.] This is what God has promised for obedient mankind. [Read scripture below picture.] But *when* will this be possible and *what* is required of us? You can read the answers to these questions. This book will show you where in your Bible the answers are recorded. It is yours for only 25c."

⁴ Some publishers feature chapter titles. They say: "We have called because so many are asking the question, 'Why has God permitted wickedness until our day?' (Page 65) Likely you have wondered too.

think of it! Now we need to call back to encourage these people to read what they have and, if possible, we would like to study with them, wouldn't we? Let's give them all the opportunity.

Convention time is getting close. We feel it here. Do you? Will you be in attendance on the very first day? You'll be glad if you are.

We remember you in our prayers,

Your brothers,
BROOKLYN BRANCH OFFICE

The Bible answers that question and this book will show you where in your Bible the scriptures are... You may wish to feature the title "Why We Grow Old and Die" (page 27), "Where Are the Dead?" (page 34), "The Last Days..." (page 94), "How to Pray and Be Heard by God" (page 151), "Building a Happy Family Life" (page 170) or others.

⁵ If you would like to use a Scriptural presentation before offering the book, you may find Psalm 37:10, 11 very appropriate. You may, of course, use any other appropriate Scripture text you wish.

⁶ Reports indicate that you are trying to offer the *Truth* book to everyone and are enjoying good results. One couple crossing the country on the bus sat and talked with different people during the trip and placed fifty *Truth* books in three days. A brother who eats out a lot has been offering the *Truth* book to waitresses and found the majority very happy to receive it. Many brothers keep the book handy at their place of employment; others keep them conveniently located at home to offer to callers. Do your relatives and friends each have a copy?

⁷ Just reading the *Truth* book has aided many sincere ones to gain faith in God's Word. A Catholic lady read the book and then told the sister who called: "When you first came I doubted whether you were teaching the truth or whether my church was, but now I know." She left the church, is attending meetings and studying. An interested woman in California had been 'on the fence' for months. After reading the *Truth* book she promptly stopped attending mass and began attending meetings at the Kingdom Hall on her own. An interested man in Ohio took three days off from work to read the book. Then he told our

(Continued on page 4, col. 1)



Keep faith growing by God's Word.



Your Service Meetings

WEEK STARTING MAY 4

Theme: "Preach the Word." (2 Tim. 4:2) Song 6.

12 min: Introduction and welcome. Family or couple consider text and Branch Letter, making additional application of points to themselves.

10 min: Help New Publishers Continue. Discussion between overseer, assistant congregation servant and book study servant concerning how new publishers can be helped to continue in Jehovah's service. Suggestions given. Book study servant says he will discuss the matter with publisher who has been conducting the study and encourage him to help student have a share in the ministry early in the month and several times during the month if possible. See also suggestions in "Lamp" book on pages 83 and 84. Help new ones grow in love for Jehovah's service.

20 min: Questions and answers on "The Truth That Leads to Eternal Life." Demonstrate some short presentations appropriate in your territory.

3 min: Accounts report.

15 min: Concluding comments. Review points in "Convention Time Is Near." Emphasize providing complete information on Room Request Form. Consider "How Did We Do in March?" and congregation report for April. Commend brothers for good activity. Entertain local experiences on placing the "Truth" book. Song 10.

WEEK STARTING MAY 11

Theme: "Do All Things for God's Glory." (1 Cor. 10:31) Song 9.

7 min: Introduction, welcome. Family group or couple consider text and personal convention arrangements, the city they plan to attend, sending in room request forms, volunteering to help with the assembly, etc.

13 min: Plan Now to Attend the International Assembly.

Chairman: Give talk (8 or 9 minutes) including high points from articles "Assemblies Are for Children Too!" and "Why Not Make It Your First Assembly?" in the February 15 and March 15 issues of "The Watchtower." Encourage the brothers to begin to finalize their plans now.

Audience participation: Ask audience for high points or other points that impressed them in the article entitled "Have You Invited Your Marriage Mate?" in the May 1, 1969, issue of "The Watchtower."

15 min: Starting New Studies.

Chairman: (3 min.) During September last year, we were offering "Truth" books in our territory. The report shows we placed 747,141 books that month, 823,976 in November and 630,094 in December. (Can use local figures too.) How many people who obtained a copy are we now studying with? Have you called back at least once on each "Truth" book placement to let the householder know he can have a free home Bible study and to offer to demonstrate it for him, as suggested on page four of the December "Kingdom Ministry"? If not, then this would be a good work for May.

Demonstration: (3 min.) Back-call on "Truth" book placement: Householder remembers book, read some, but it was some time ago. Publisher tells householder that we offer a free home Bible study program. It is a 24-hour course, one hour or more a week for six months, and the only requirement is that the householder

prepare ahead of time. Publisher hands householder study folder, draws attention to questions that will be answered, and asks if he can step in for a few minutes to demonstrate. Householder expresses appreciation and invites publisher in.

Chairman: (2 min.) Encourage similar follow-up on all subscription placements.

When you cover the territory are you leaving a Bible study folder at each home whether the people are interested in our literature or not? Why not make it a personal and group goal in the congregation to see to it that one of these folders is left at each home in your territory?

Demonstration: (3 min.) Householder declines magazine offer. Publisher hands householder Bible study folder and says: "We would like you to know that we provide free home Bible studies for individuals and families in this neighborhood." Direct householder to a point or two in folder and offer to demonstrate study.

Demonstration: (2 min.) Mother and daughter call at home where no one is in. Youth leaves handbill. Mother hands her study folder to leave also, explaining why we want everyone in our territory to know of Bible study offer and why she has put her name and phone number neatly on folder. Daughter slips it under door.

Chairman: (2 min.) Encourage publishers to offer study on initial call also. Explain how this can be done.

15 min: "Social Events Need Christian Moderation." Upbuilding talk on high points of article in May 1, 1969, "Watchtower."

10 min: Concluding announcements. Remind publishers of our desire to make disciples and to be on the watch for interested ones while sharing in all features of service.

Encourage family studies. One parent writes: "I started all five of my children in the 'Truth' book the week after the assembly. They have all responded so well; we always go over our hour. It has really kindled their interest." Song 8.

WEEK STARTING MAY 18

Theme: Use Dedicated Time Wisely. Song 70.

15 min: Introduction, text, comments. By questions and answers consider "Do You Remember?" in May 1, 1969, issue of "The Watchtower." This will be a good test of memory and study habits of congregation. Encourage regular reading of "The Watchtower."

12 min: Answering Common Objections. Choose ahead of time objections commonly met in territory. Possibly, "I have my own religion," "I'm busy," "I'm not interested," etc. Include, "Oh, I can't study today." (See "Presenting the Good News.") Ask audience how they handle these. Consider one at a time as time permits.

20 min: "Have You Studied with Them for Six Months?" Questions and answers. Encourage brothers to have students read article entitled "Have You Been Studying for Six Months?" in May 15, 1969, "Watchtower."

13 min: Concluding comments. Encourage publishers to witness to relatives, friends and neighbors and try to study with them. See March "Kingdom Ministry," page three, "Whom Can You Help?" If available, include local experiences about helping interested ones progress. Consider "Question Box." Song 68.

WEEK STARTING MAY 25

Arrange locally to cover congregation's needs.

Encourage vacation pioneering this summer. Also prepare congregation for field service activity Sunday, offering "New World Translation" and a booklet for \$1.

WEEK STARTING JUNE 1

Theme: Reaping Spiritually What We Have Sown. (Gal. 6:8) Song 71.

5 min: Introduction, text, comments.

10 min: Talk on theme "Reaping Spiritually What We Have Sown." See June 1, 1969, "Watchtower."

15 min: Offer the Bible to All.

Ask audience for expressions on why householders in local territory need a copy of "New World Translation," even though they may already have a copy of the Bible. Comment also on valuable features of "New World Translation."

Demonstrate presentation and Bible study offer.

Presentation could be given from the "concordance," or "Important Bible Words for Quick Reference," as outlined in November 1968 "Kingdom Ministry," page two. Or sermon could feature Proverbs 4:5, 7: "Acquire wisdom; and with all that you acquire, acquire understanding." Emphasize the need to understand the Bible when reading it.

18 min: Questions from Readers. Consider as many of the following as time will allow. Call on audience to see how much of the answer they remember. Thereafter chairman or selected ones in audience may give short comment highlighting the answer appearing in "The Watchtower."

How is it possible for one to grieve the holy spirit, since it is not a person? ("Watchtower," 7/1/68, page 415) In view of what is recorded at Matthew 5:44, is it wrong to pray for Armageddon to come? ("Watchtower," 8/1/68, page 479) Is it proper for a Christian who is engaged to be married to break off that engagement? ("Watchtower," 10/1/68, page 606) What is the attitude of Jehovah's witnesses toward the use of tobacco? ("Watchtower," 2/15/69, page 126)

12 min: Concluding comments. Song 24.

MARCH SERVICE REPORT

	Pubs.	Av. Hrs.	Av. B-C	Av. Bt.St.	Av. Mags.
Sp'l Pios.	943	145.6	70.2	8.6	147.4
Pios.	12,233	101.7	49.7	4.8	110.1
Vac. Pios.	4,262	86.5	34.2	2.7	89.0
Pubs.	327,329	10.9	5.7	.7	13.3
TOTAL	344,767				

Public Meetings Held: 25,651

UNITED STATES GOAL FOR 1969
356,057 Publishers

HOW DID WE DO IN MARCH?

The report shows a grand new peak in number of proclaimers of the good news! 344,767 publishers and pioneers shared in the field service during March. This truly is reason for rejoicing, because it means more praisers of our loving Father.

It is also fine to see the zeal reflected in the amount of time devoted to the field service. The 5,330,140 hours reported during March is nearly half a million more than for the preceding March. Keep up the good work!

Have You Studied with Them for Six Months?

¹For many of us the answer is Yes. Many of us placed *Truth* books with interested people in September and got studies started in October of last year. May will be the eighth month we are studying with them. Others have been studying in the *Truth* book longer. Will we continue to study with these people or not? And why?

²Some of you have not completed the *Truth* book with your students. What will you do? First, analyze. Why have you not completed the *Truth* book? Is it due to lack of appreciation on the part of the student? Has he frequently missed studies? Does he fail to prepare his lesson? If so, the fact that the book has not been completed is not a sound reason for spending more than six months with such a person who lacks appreciation. It might be better to go to chapter fourteen, if this has not yet been studied; study it together and then terminate the study if the householder is not taking any positive action to associate regularly with the congregation.

³Perhaps you feel you should continue the study you are conducting, although six months have passed. If so, what is the basis for your decision? Has the student begun to associate with the local congregation in a meaningful way? Or has he only come to the Kingdom Hall a few times out of curiosity, while continuing to attend one of the churches of Babylon the Great on a fairly regular basis? Has the householder demonstrated that he is

taking the truth to heart and has set his mind on serving Jehovah? How? If he formerly had images around the house, have these been removed? Or does the householder, while knowing that the doctrines of the churches are unscriptural, continue to show preference for attending their meetings instead of attending those of the congregation? What changes are taking place in his life? If positive action is not being taken by the householder, it is likely that the study should not be continued.

⁴If you are planning to discontinue a particular study, it might be well to spend one or two study periods with the student having a heart-to-heart discussion about the things that have been learned and their significance and the urgency of the times, rather than going ahead with a regular study of additional material. In a kind way let the householder know that the decision is one that he has to make. But there is an urgency about our work and we have a responsibility before God to use our time to aid persons who truly want to serve him. If the householder is such a person and shows it by actions, then we will continue to offer help. If not, then we feel under obligation to spend our time calling on other individuals and giving them the same opportunity to become acquainted with the Bible and make a decision that for them too can mean life. It may be that when you talk frankly to some and they see that their six-month period is coming to

an end, they will see the need to take hold of themselves and go along to the Kingdom Hall. In such a case we would, of course, continue the study.

⁵A special pioneer completed a study of the *Truth* book with a woman in January. Although this special pioneer had very few studies, she clearly outlined to the woman why she would not be continuing the study. How delighted the pioneer was to receive a phone call from the student later in the week, informing her that she had sent in her church resignation and she would be at the Kingdom Hall on Sunday. She was there and now the study is being continued. What a happy outcome!

⁶In other cases, although the six months have ended, there is no question about the course we are going to follow. These people are coming to the Kingdom Hall. They are regularly associating and making progress. We will, of course, continue to study with them and help them progress on to maturity.

⁷We appreciate the urgency of the work we are doing. When individuals show by their actions that they want to do Jehovah's will, we will continue to aid them. Where substantial progress is not seen, then, rather than continuing the study, we do well to spend that time each week trying to find and help someone who is sincerely interested in doing something about the truth.

Announcements

◆ Arrange for audit of congregation accounts during June.

◆ May 30, "Memorial Day," is a holiday for many. Overseers are encouraged to make good arrangements for group witnessing.

◆ The offer: May: *The Truth That Leads to Eternal Life*, for 25c. June: *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures* and a booklet, for \$1. July: *The Truth That Leads to Eternal Life*, for 25c.

◆ New publications available:

Did Man Get Here by Evolution or by Creation? —Spanish

Life Everlasting—in Freedom of the Sons of God —Dutch, Korean

From Paradise Lost to Paradise Regained —Arabic

"Things in Which It Is Impossible for God to Lie" —Korean,

Hiligaynon, Zulu

"Let Your Name Be Sanctified" —Sesotho

"Singing and Accompanying Yourself with Music in Your Hearts" —Korean

"This Good News of the Kingdom" —Icelandic, Korean

"Look! I Am Making All Things New" —Korean

Living in Hope of a Righteous New Order —Icelandic, Samoan

T4—"Awake from Sleep!" —Russian

T6—*The Trinity—Divine Mystery or Pagan Myth?* —Russian

T9—*The Sign of Christ's Presence* —Russian

T11—*Which Is the Right Religion?* —Korean

T12—*Do You Believe in Evolution or the Bible?* —Korean, Russian

◆ Available again in U.S.A.: *Sermon Outlines* —French

◆ Have all copies of the 1969 Year-book been placed from the congregation stock? Why not get them off the shelves and place them with persons with whom you have Bible studies? They are an excellent means by which to acquaint them with Jehovah's organization. (There are no additional copies available in Brooklyn.)

◆ Please order the assembly badge cards, celluloid holders and bumper signs on the regular Literature Order Blank.

◆ Out of stock in U.S.A.:

What Do the Scriptures Say About "Survival After Death"? —English

"Things in Which It Is Impossible for God to Lie" (Pocket edition) —French

"Your Will Be Done on Earth" —German

Authorized (King James) Version (Watchtower edition, thumb-indexed) —English

Convention Time Is Near

We know you are excited about the international assembly, just as we are. How much we all look forward to this grand gathering and the rich spiritual things Jehovah will provide! While preparing to attend, there are some matters that need your attention now and we are glad to provide this reminder.

• Rooms: Please make your request for rooms on the form provided by the Society. Send it to the assembly city at the address on the form six or seven weeks before the assembly begins. (The Society will not operate facilities for trailers or tents.)

• Have you finalized your transportation arrangements?

• Are you helping new publishers and interested ones make arrangements to attend?

• Can you help in one of the assembly departments? Have you given your volunteer service form to the overseer?

• Overseers: Please order lapel cards and holders now. (Lapel cards (Continued on page 4, col. 3)

Presenting THE GOOD NEWS

Conducting Studies Regularly

¹ Many Bible study servants have observed that a large number of studies are conducted irregularly. Can this pattern be changed? It is likely that in many cases it can be. As Kingdom publishers, you appreciate the urgency of the times and you put forth considerable effort to be on hand for the study, don't you? How often is it, though, that students forget their appointments or get busy with something else? Sometimes sickness is a problem. But how can it be handled if the student has forgotten or is inclined to let something else interfere?

² One publisher says: "Well, since we are here perhaps we could just take fifteen minutes and cover a paragraph or two." In the majority of cases householders have agreed. In fact, when fifteen minutes have passed and the publisher comments that the time is up and the study can be concluded if the householder wishes, the householder often changes his mind and suggests that the study continue. Even if the study is concluded after an abbreviated session, the interested one has been benefited by getting some spiritual feeding and he is further impressed with the importance of regular study.

³ If you find that an interested

The Truth That Leads to Life (Cont'd)

brother: 'I learned more in three days than I have learned in my whole life,' and he promptly began attending meetings. The husband of one of our sisters, who previously had little interest in religion, took the book to read during his noon hour and then began staying up late at night reading it because he found it so impressive. Many interested persons have been placing the book with others—like the man in Ohio who obtained the book from a brother in his shop and in the following two weeks placed nine *Truth* books and two Bibles with his friends.

⁸ Since the *Truth* book was released last July, the Society's factory in Brooklyn has printed over 12 million copies. It is now available in Brooklyn in English, Spanish, French, German, Italian, Dutch, Portuguese, Afrikaans and Chinese. We know it will keep faith growing by God's Word.

one simply cannot have the study as planned, it is often good to suggest another time the same week. While this may call for you to adjust your schedule, it will impress the student with the importance of taking in the life-giving knowledge regularly.

⁴ We hope you will enjoy good success in your efforts to conduct studies regularly and make disciples.

Question Box

● How can we help those planning to be baptized this summer?

Many publishers are now having home Bible studies with individuals who are regularly attending the congregation meetings and sharing in the field ministry. These earnest students of the Bible have left Babylon the Great and are leading upright, moral lives in harmony with the Scriptures. With many the matter of dedication and baptism has come up, and it is necessary for them to take these important steps in order to have Jehovah's approval.

Encourage individuals who are seriously considering dedication and baptism to be diligent to finish a study or a careful reading of the books "Things in Which It Is Impossible for God to Lie" and "Life Everlasting—In Freedom of the Sons of God." Let them know also of the procedure the organization follows in having the overseer review portions of the book "Your Word Is a Lamp to My Foot" with prospective baptismal candidates. The overseer should see to it that these candidates for baptism obtain a copy from the literature servant so that they can review the information to be covered and acquaint themselves with what the Scriptures have to say. This also allows the student to speak with the one with whom he studies if some matters are not clear.

Those planning to be baptized should make this known to the overseer. The overseer or another mature brother whom he may appoint will need to arrange for convenient and ample time to review the information on pages 7-40 of the "Lamp" book with baptismal candidates. (Usually 3 or more sessions.) The overseer will conduct at least one of the sessions himself. Many overseers will desire to conduct all of them. The overseer should be sure that the candidate understands the basic Bible teachings outlined, is qualified to make an acceptable dedication and be baptized and that he has made up his mind unconditionally to serve Jehovah faithfully. This is a weighty responsibility resting on the shoulders of the overseer. So, serious and prayerful thought and assistance need to be given to each one wanting to be baptized. Now is the time to assist individuals to prepare themselves if they are planning to get baptized this summer.

THEOCRATIC NEWS

◆ Publishers in Erie, Pennsylvania, placed close to a thousand "Evolution" books with teachers in their territory, with one copy accepted for each school library.

◆ Cuba's January report shows new peak of publishers, averaging 14.4 hours, 8 back-calls and 1.1 Bible studies.

◆ Four new congregations in Dahomey. New peak of 1,520 publishers, also peak in pioneers.

◆ Ninety baptized in Mozambique in first six months of this year, more than in all of last service year. Two new congregations formed.

◆ Lebanon enjoys new peak of 1,064 publishers. Circuit of 485 reports 713 attend assembly.

◆ Japanese special issue of "Awake!", "Is It Later than You Think?" publicized on Japan's nationwide T.V. show. Over 300,000 magazines placed that month.

◆ Philippines reports 45,771 publishers; 10 percent report as pioneers.

◆ Togo reports 1,045 publishers—a 28-percent increase. At district assembly attended by 2,673, 162 baptized.

Use of the "Lamp" Book

In April we began to use the book "Your Word Is a Lamp to My Foot" in the Theocratic Ministry School as a basis for instruction talks. It will be beneficial for all of us to review it.

However, it should be kept in mind that the book itself is made available only to those who have made known to the congregation overseer that they have dedicated themselves to Jehovah God and want to be baptized. It is not meant for distribution to newly interested Bible students or even to those who may report as publishers but are not yet taking definite steps to prepare for Christian baptism.

Nevertheless, it is a fine thing for all to be present at the School so that they can personally benefit from the talks that are given.

Convention Time Is Near (Cont'd)

are 1c each and badge holders are 5c each.) None will be available at the assembly.

● Order bumper signs for those desiring them and be sure to specify the city they will attend. The cost is 10c each.

● Pioneers: Bring your cafeteria ticket. Treat it as cash. Replacements will not be available.

Now is the time to finalize your plans and to make the necessary arrangements to be at the assembly. We look forward to being with all of you there.

★ Help one another start new studies in the "Truth" book. ★

KINGDOM MINISTRY

FOR UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

JUNE 1969

"Lift your heads up, because your deliverance is getting near."—Luke 21:28.

VOL. XII NO. 6

Dear Fellow Publishers:

These are certainly busy days for Jehovah's servants, are they not? Here at Bethel the days are filled with ever-increasing activity. Why, in just the first eight months of this service year, from September through April, we produced 17,806,277 bound books compared to 6,561,916 in the same months last year!

To take care of this tremendous increase in production, we have constantly had to expand our Bethel home to house more workers. On Friday, May 2, we enjoyed the dedication of the latest addition to the Bethel home. After a morning of regular work, we had a special noon meal where Brother Knorr spoke. Using photographs shown over closed-circuit television to the family in our four dining rooms, he explained how the Society has increased its printing facilities and living quarters over the years. Our factory now takes up four city blocks, and we now have 1,036 regular members of the Brooklyn Bethel family to serve you brothers!

The dedication was on Friday. By Sunday night, just two days later, the new building was almost all occupied! By whom? By the first group of 92 circuit and district servants who had come in for a refresher course. Each week we will enjoy having a new group until all in the United States have finished the course.

On May 10 we had our "kickoff" meeting for rooming work at Yankee Stadium. The 13,737 attending enjoyed the fine program and many are already sharing in the search for rooms. As of that same weekend, the brothers in Atlanta, Buffalo, Kansas City, Los Angeles and Vancouver had started their rooming work also.

All of us at Bethel are keenly looking forward to the assembly, and we know you are too. It will be the finest spiritual feast yet. So make plans to attend every day. And keep up the good work!

Your fellow servants,
BROOKLYN BRANCH OFFICE

WHAT A MARVELOUS REPORT!

**357,851 public praisers of Jehovah
New peaks in almost everything**

¹How happy it makes us to see a new upsurge in the number of those who make known the goodness of Jehovah! April saw 357,851 sharing in the field service. That is 34,163 over last year's average, a 10.6-percent increase. And this includes a new peak of 13,157 who arranged to spend full time in the ministry as regular pioneers. It is obvious that Jehovah has richly blessed your efforts to aid others to come to know and love him. And what about those of you who have newly begun to share in the service? Already you are beginning to find contentment and happiness that you did not have before, isn't that so? It is as the Bible says: "Happy is the people whose God is Jehovah!" —Ps. 144:15.

²The month got off to a good start as a result of two special meetings: The public talk on "Why Almighty God Laughs at the Nations," attended by 523,729. And the

celebration of the Lord's evening meal, for which 748,475 assembled. There were 4,561 who partook of the emblems—111 fewer than last year. And how they rejoiced to see present the great crowd of others who, by their attendance, showed appreciation for the loving provision for salvation that Jehovah has made through his Son.

³Built up spiritually, you had a full share in the service in April. For the first time over six million hours were reported—actually, 6,658,909 hours spent in preaching the good news. The magazines—including special issues with timely information—were distributed throughout the land as never before. There were 8,222,037 copies placed in the hands of the public—438,164 more than in any previous month. And the final month of the subscription campaign showed a new peak of 226,753 obtained, (Continued on page 2, col. 3).

Offering the "Word of Life"

¹Most people we talk to already have a Bible, don't they? That being the case, it may be asked, Why offer them the *New World Translation*? Well, do you find it is easier to read and understand than other Bibles that you used previously? So will they. Also, in contrast to other translations, it gives due prominence to God's name and, as we know, all who will gain life must come to know Jehovah and call on his name. —Rom. 10:13, 14.

²How can we effectively offer the *New World Translation*? Why not highlight one or more of its helpful features? For example, use scriptures such as those quoted on page 52 of "Make Sure" to illustrate its clear renderings. Or, you may want to show in a practical way how the concordance can be used to find

scriptures on doctrinal points. For example, if we are giving our presentation right from the Bible and are emphasizing the need of acquiring understanding, we can turn to page 1436 and call attention to pertinent references under "Understanding" such as Proverbs 3:5.

³Let us consider some opportunities to offer the *New World Translation*. Of course, the house-to-house activity is our best source for finding persons who need the Word of Life, and it is good to set aside time to share in this feature of service regularly. Persons who obtained subscriptions or *Truth* books previously may be glad to obtain the *New World Translation*. Also, what about our many back-calls and Bible studies? Have we given all of them (Continued on page 2, col. 3)

★ Reaping spiritually what we have sown. ★

Your Service Meetings

WEEK STARTING JUNE 8

Theme: Offering the "Word of Life." (Phil. 2:16) Song 20.

5 min: Introduction, text and comments.

15 min: Question-and-answer coverage of "Full-Time Service—Youth's Splendid Opportunity" down to heading "The Commendable Attitude of Willingness."

15 min: Question-and-answer coverage of article "Offering the 'Word of Life.'" Also, consider material in June 1, 1969 "Watchtower" on "Choosing a Modern Bible Translation." Page 2 of June 1967 "Kingdom Ministry" has comparisons of scripture renderings that may be used. Demonstrate appropriate points.

10 min: Demonstration on use of concordance ("Important Bible Words for Quick Reference"), as discussed in paragraph 2 of main article. Material in June 1968 "Kingdom Ministry" under service meeting programs for weeks of June 9 and June 23 may also be incorporated. Show how concordance can be used in house-to-house presentations and in starting Bible studies.

2 min: Accounts report.

13 min: Concluding comments. Include local report for May and "What a Marvelous Report!" Song 50.

WEEK STARTING JUNE 15

Theme: We Are Going to the Assembly! Song 5.

10 min: Introduction, text and comments. Talk on "What to Expect at Assembly." (See June 15 "Watchtower.")

12 min: Making Arrangements to Attend. Discussion of material in May 15 "Watchtower." Are there some who need transportation to get to assembly? What can be done to help them?

20 min: Consideration of article "1969 International Conventions." Encourage publishers to volunteer to work at assembly. Experiences from those who have volunteered previously can be considered as time permits. Briefly review information in July 1968 "Kingdom Ministry" under "Question Box" on matter of saving seats at assemblies. Discuss following letter received from an interested person after one of the assemblies last summer: "You invited my family to come and hear your public talk. When we arrived 3½ hours before the talk began I found all the seats reserved with books, blankets and paper boxes while older people climbed stairs looking for seats, only to climb back down again. I hope other invited people do not become discouraged and leave—like I feel like doing." Encourage publishers to be in seats for full assembly.

Discuss opportunities to make new acquaintances. Show how it might be done, what can be discussed, where, etc. One opportunity is when standing in cafeteria line.

10 min: Take Full Advantage of Witnessing Opportunities. Discuss and demonstrate how to witness to neighbors, workmates, etc., prior to and after assembly as well as witnessing en route to assembly, at homes, hotels or motels where we stay, where we shop, on way home, etc. Plan to share in field service during the assembly.

8 min: Concluding comments. Those attending assembly in New York city will be able to tour Bethel and the factory. Song 99.

WEEK STARTING JUNE 22

Theme: Showing Diligence in All That We Do. Song 119.

5 min: Introduction, text and comments.

10 min: Family discussion of material in Branch Letter.

15 min: Audience discussion of insert on pioneering from "The Commendable Attitude of Willingness" up to heading "A Satisfying Way of Life."

20 min: Talk and audience discussion of material in "Presenting the Good News."

10 min: Concluding comments. Include appropriate Announcements and Theocratic News. Song 12.

WEEK STARTING JUNE 29

Theme: Happy Because of Being Jehovah's People. (Ps. 33:12) Song 19.

5 min: Introduction, text and comments.

7 min: Talk on theme for month. (See July 1 "Watchtower.")

15 min: Suggested sermons for July through September.

Religion That God Approves

Matt. 7:13, 14

2 Tim. 3:16

If you have had good success with the sermon theme "Religion That God Approves" you may want to continue using it. After brief introductory remarks, such as, "I'm glad to find you at home," you might say, "The reason for my brief call is to ask if you have noticed the growing trend to set aside the Bible." (Allow for response.) If householder is hesitant to reply, you can comment about the general failure to live by Bible standards. If householder agrees there is such a trend, it may be well tactfully to point out that even some religious leaders are discrediting the Bible, discouraging people from reading it, etc. Ask what he thinks about God's view of such religious leaders. Turn to page 11 of the "Truth" book and read Matthew 7:13, 14. Further discuss material as the situation permits and offer the "Truth" book.

Or, you may want to use the following theme:

Grand Blessings from God Near at Hand

Rev. 21:3, 4

Titus 1:2

In our presentations it is good to have in mind getting the householder to (1) think things out, and (2) make some expression. Depending on his response or lack of such, we can adjust our presentations accordingly. We can give our sermon from the Bible first if we feel that is the best way to do things and then offer the "Truth" book later. In some cases we may want to offer just the Bible-study folder at first and then, after discussing its contents, offer the "Truth" book. Whatever approach you select, endeavor to get the householder into a conversation and keep your presentation simple and to the point.

15 min: Question-and-answer coverage of insert on pioneering, from "A Satisfying Way of Life" to the end.

8 min: Talk on material in "Question Box."

10 min: Concluding comments. Include following points: At assemblies, being in our seats and concentrating on what is said during the sessions will enable us to get the most benefit ourselves and we will not be distracting others. Picking up things on the floor will take a considerable load off

the cleaning department, and this is much appreciated. Courtesy when standing in lines is always appreciated, isn't it? In traveling to and from assembly site, we should remember that people are observing our conduct. —2 Cor. 6:3. Song 28.

Offering the "Word of Life" (Cont'd)

the opportunity to obtain the *New World Translation*? Are there hotels or motels that do not have Bibles? Managers are sometimes glad to get low-cost modern-English Bibles for their rooms.

4 Since it is the Word of Life we are offering to people and lives are involved, we are interested in not only buying out as much time as we can to offer the Bible in our territory during the month of June, but also in employing effective teaching methods. As we do things in this way Jehovah's rich blessing will attend our efforts.

What a Marvelous Report! (Cont'd)

which pushed the grand total for the four-month campaign 12,214 over the former peak to a new high of 692,052. Is "this good news of the kingdom" being preached, as Jesus foretold? Indeed it is, and you are having a zealous share in doing it!

4 The literature placed accomplishes much good, but it is obvious that your interest in those who obtain it does not stop with your first call. Your back-calls and Bible studies prove it. In April you made 2,966,099 return calls on interested ones, more than a quarter of a million more than ever in the past. And again the Bible studies hit a new peak—342,131. Though the March report seemed to indicate that quite a few unproductive studies had been dropped after six months, apparently these have been replaced with over 27,000 new ones! How many of these thousands will be with us at the "Peace on Earth" International Assembly in July?

5 Much was accomplished in Jehovah's service during April. More work lies ahead. What a privilege is ours to be able to share in it!

APRIL SERVICE REPORT

	Pubs.	Av. Hrs.	Av. B-C	Av. Bl.St.	Av. Mags.
Sp'l Pios.	933	147.4	70.2	8.4	168.1
Pios.	13,157	104.6	46.7	5.1	121.7
Vac. Pios.	19,947	81.7	30.9	2.5	99.2
Pubs.	323,814	10.9	5.2	.7	13.9
TOTAL	357,851				

Public Meetings Held: 22,111

UNITED STATES GOAL FOR 1969
356,057 Publishers

FULL-TIME SERVICE—YOUTH'S SPLENDID OPPORTUNITY

"JEHOVAH is taking pleasure in his people." (Ps. 149:4) Just think of that, brothers! Our great God, Jehovah, takes pleasure in us, even though we are only tiny dust particles on this small earth in his vast universe. Though we are living scattered "in among a crooked and twisted generation," still he notices us and rejoices. (Phil. 2:15) Why? Because we are the ones he has seen to be righteous, the ones who are doing his will, among this generation. (Gen. 7:1) Yes, we have offered ourselves willingly in this day when he will take military action against this wicked system of things.—Ps. 110:3.

Among Jehovah's people there are many dedicated youths. Are you one of these? If you are, rejoice that you too have a share in making Jehovah's heart happy! (Prov. 27:11) Will you be finishing school soon? If so, what have you decided to do after you graduate? Or, are you one who has already finished school? What course of activity are you pursuing?

Of course, there may be a tempting offer of higher education or of going into some field of work that promises material rewards. However, Jehovah God holds out to you young folks many marvelous privileges of service in his organization. Which will you decide to take up? In view of the short time left, a decision to pursue a career in this system of things is not only unwise but extremely dangerous. On the other hand, a decision to take advantage of what God offers through his organization opens up excellent opportunities for advancement as well as a rich, meaningful life that will never end.

If you are out of school, can you take advantage of the many grand privileges open to you in the service of Jehovah God? One way you can do this is by deciding to enter the ranks of full-time service as a pioneer. There is a great need for full-time preachers and teachers today. It is a field of activity with a marvelous future.

Think of Jehovah's Christian ministry as a delightful corridor down which we are walking. Along this corridor is a large glass

door, and, peering through it, we see another corridor with other doors leading to various privileges of service. We notice that one glass door is marked Pioneer Service and the other doors beyond it are marked Special Pioneer Service, Bethel Service, Gilead Training and Missionary Service. Going through these doors offers you the splendid opportunity to use your life to the full in Jehovah's service. Will you put yourself in a position to do so by walking through the door marked Pioneer Service?—1 Cor. 16:9.

Yes, will you make yourself available for greater privileges of service in the organization that Jehovah has purposed to preserve forever? Or will you pursue a career in this unhappy, dying system of things? Consider what other youths decided when they were faced with the decision that you must now make.

TURNING DOWN WORLDLY OPPORTUNITIES IN ORDER TO PIONEER

Many young brothers and sisters were offered scholarships or employment that promised fine pay. However, they turned them down and put spiritual interests first. In some cases this was not easy, because of pressure from the world to take up its offers. For example, one young brother in Florida was offered a four-year scholarship in engineering at the University of Miami. One of his teachers did all he could to convince this young man to go to college. He even took him to visit some of these institutions to let him see what they were like, thereby hoping to get him to take advantage of the offer.

What did this brother decide to do? He went into the full-time pioneer service. Did he make the right decision? Well, think about this: During his pioneering he helped a family of five to take up Jehovah's pure worship. The father of the family was baptized in six months' time and later became a servant in the congregation. Also this pioneer helped two teen-agers to get on the road leading to life. Is it likely that he would have

been able to do this if he had spent most of his time studying engineering in college?

These persons are truly seven precious letters of recommendation to which he can point with joyful satisfaction. They are the fruitage of his loving labors, which were blessed by God, and don't you agree that they are worth far more than a degree in engineering?

Also he received many other fine privileges of service. He was appointed as a servant in his congregation, was active in the circuit assembly organization and was on the assembly program. His pioneer life was rich. Was? Yes, for he is now serving at Bethel, where he is enjoying many more privileges of service. He looks back with no regrets, and he advises all who want to expand their privileges of service and add to their happiness to take up the full-time preaching work. He said: "Nothing the world offered me could compare with what I have enjoyed."

Other young folks who are pioneering now have been offered opportunities for lucrative jobs. In turning down such in order to take up pioneer work they may have had to do with less materially, but they have what they need. How do they feel about this? Consider this single sister who is in her late twenties. She could be earning much money in a worldly position. Yet she has been happily pioneering in Yonkers, New York, for eight years. During this time she has helped a mother of many children to learn the truth that leads to eternal life. She is also having the joy of seeing some of this mother's children follow her in the way of pure worship. And how happy she is to see that the father is also coming to some meetings.

How does she feel about her decision to pursue the full-time preaching work? "Anything a person does in the world can only add up monetarily, but to me it is worthless. The joys and blessings of being a pioneer are worth far more than anything in the world. If a young person who was graduating from school asked me what to do, I would reply, If you truly want lasting happiness, pioneering will bring you that happiness."

THE COMMENDABLE ATTITUDE OF WILLINGNESS

To answer Jehovah's call for more full-time workers, an attitude of willingness is needed.

Are you willing to take up this busy but happy way of life? It means cultivating the desire to do more than the usual. Not only that, it also requires looking at things positively, not negatively. Such a view will move one to work toward the goal of pioneer service in a determined manner. Jehovah will indeed bless such a willing attitude and course of action.—Prov. 23:26.

An example of this is seen in the attitude of a brother who was a pioneer twenty-two years ago. At a convention he went to hear the talk for Gilead applicants, and he applied for Gilead. He also went to hear the talk on Bethel service, and he applied for this, too. The brother who gave both talks recognized him and asked him if he had not already applied for Gilead. The pioneer answered "Yes," and when he was asked why he was applying for Bethel too, his reply showed his attitude of willingness. He said: "I am willing to do whatever Jehovah wants me to do. Wherever his organization feels I am needed, that is where I want to be."

He was called to Bethel and has since enjoyed many marvelous privileges of service. He has served in various positions of responsibility and has given talks at assemblies. Jehovah has blessed him richly for his willing spirit! If you manifest such a willing spirit and enter the pioneer work, you, too, will be blessed in ways you cannot imagine.

PIONEERING RIGHT AFTER HIGH SCHOOL

Perhaps you feel that you should wait awhile before going into the pioneer work, in order to buy a car or build a bank account. But many who held back from going into pioneer work for one reason or another have never gone into it. They kept procrastinating. Others found themselves going into it later than they expected and wished they had not held back. Why not view the matter the way the apostle Paul did. Having sustenance and covering, be content.—1 Tim. 6:6-8.

Listen to the thoughts expressed by this sister who is a special pioneer with her husband in Demopolis, Alabama: "As graduation [from high school] approached, I made a definite decision to pioneer and increase my privilege of service. It was not an easy deci-

sion. The question kept going through my mind whether I would be able to do it. But I prayed for strength and courage, and resolved that I could pioneer in Jehovah's strength.

"Even before graduation I turned in my application so that I would be sure to do just as I had resolved in my heart. Later I was married and my husband, after a while, joined me in the pioneer work. This brought us closer together. Now we are enjoying a privilege we hardly dreamed of several years ago, the special pioneer work. I am so thankful that Jehovah has progressively extended all these privileges of service to me and I am certainly glad that I made the right decision eight years ago to trust in his strength."

Such words are evidence of the contentment that is the lot of this happy sister. Jehovah has indeed blessed her willing spirit and her firm resolve to do his work full time. She reports that after only six months in their special pioneer assignment, she and her husband have had many rewarding experiences and joys in aiding lovers of righteousness to become associated with Jehovah's organization.

In New Jersey a young brother wanted so much to pioneer that he began pioneering during the last six months of high school and continued right on after he graduated. "Looking back on my decision," he observes, "I can see that the full-time preaching work is the privilege in which to share. I cannot imagine leaving the ranks. Now I am at Bethel and I am enjoying many wonderful privileges of service. I have never been as happy anywhere else." At present, he is privileged to serve in the service department here at headquarters.

A young sister in Ohio wanted to pioneer right after she left school, but her father expected her to take the responsibility of organizing herself financially to do it. Therefore she had to spend some time to prepare for this, but she never lost sight of her goal. Her willingness moved her to enroll as soon as she was able to do so. Were all her efforts worth it? During her five years of happy pioneer service, she helped twenty persons to

accept God's truth. What a reward for her love of Jehovah! Further, she has gone through Gilead School and is now serving as a busy missionary in Japan.

There are many pioneers in the ranks who prepared to pioneer by vacation pioneering when they were going to school. This stimulated them to pursue this blessed way of life. Have you vacation pioneered and tasted the pleasures of this full-time service? If you have, do you not agree that it is the ideal work to do now? If you have decided to go into pioneer work, this is truly commendable. However, whether you have vacation pioneered or not, why not consider the reasons why Jehovah's service is truly the only satisfying way of life for youths today?

A SATISFYING WAY OF LIFE

Pleasing Jehovah God in all that we do and helping our fellowman serve God are basic requirements for a meaningful, satisfying way of life. Our regular activity in the Christian ministry gives us a sense of satisfaction. Whether we spend ten, twenty or one hundred hours a month we experience this satisfaction. Naturally, the more time we spend in Jehovah's happy service, the greater will be the rewards and blessings.—2 Cor. 9:6.

You young folks who are single and those of you who are married, can you take up this satisfying way of life as a full-time pioneer? If your health and responsibilities allow for it, you will experience for yourself why serving Jehovah full time as a pioneer, at Bethel or in a missionary assignment is indeed the most satisfying work to pursue.

First, there is the supreme joy of knowing that you are doing your best to devote all your energies to Jehovah's service. If you are in position to pioneer, it is the right thing to do! Since sharing in serving Jehovah brings us the greatest happiness, doing so full time will bring you delightful contentment and unspeakable pleasure. It will draw you closer to him! His command at Psalm 100:2 will take on a fresh meaning for you!

Second, there is the tremendous satisfaction that you are helping people to get on the road to eternal life. Imagine seeing such ones survive Armageddon and enjoy life in paradise forever. Is there any other work in this

system that could be so beneficial and long-lasting?

Third, your involvement with Satan's system of things is cut down to an absolute minimum while your life becomes more and more involved with Jehovah's organization and spiritual matters. Yes, and with each passing day you are more and more built up spiritually instead of being torn down by the filth of this old order. This will help you to "flee from the desires incidental to youth." —2 Tim. 2:22.

Fourth, you derive great satisfaction from knowing that you are getting better equipped to take on whatever assignment Jehovah will give you in his new order. Why not begin now while you are young to cultivate this willingness? Yes, get a head start!

Fifth, there is the inestimable satisfaction of engaging in a work that is so important and one that will never again be repeated. Think how you will feel when you look back to these days and can say, "I was in the front ranks of those bearing witness to Jehovah's name in those last days!" Truly, such a feeling could never be valued in terms of money, could it?

The many blessings from Jehovah's hands make full-time pioneer work the ideal way of life for youths today. These blessings are loving evidences of his approval. Those in full-time service for some time can best tell us about them.

WHAT SATISFIED FULL-TIME SERVANTS SAY

Consider the sister who is now a missionary in Medellin, Colombia. She pioneered for a while, went to Gilead School and was sent to her foreign assignment about two years ago. Since she has been there she has helped four persons to dedication and baptism. What are her thoughts about the life she is pursuing? She comments: "I find that the missionary work is nothing like I had imagined. The spiritual values of the missionary work outweigh all the changes one must make in a foreign land, change in climate, customs, culture, foods and, most of all, the language. When at last you can give your sermon in the language (here it is at every door) and see the smiles and joys in the faces of the

people as you help them for the first time experience spiritual freedom, you know that nothing can compare with it." Yes, you can sense the deep satisfaction she has in the rich life she is leading.

Here is another missionary who is serving in Cotonou, Dahomey, in Africa. When she was asked about her thoughts on her work and way of life, she answered: "I am happy for this privilege to express myself, because, of all the features of full-time service that I have enjoyed, the work in the missionary field has been the most rewarding. Living conditions are far better than I ever anticipated and all the missionary homes that I have seen and visited are very comfortable and well equipped. The field ministry is a real joy and we have a 'waiting list' of people who would like to study the Bible with us." Obviously, she has a busy life, but what satisfaction and joy are radiated in her words! Such satisfaction and increased happiness may be yours if you, too, pursue a full-time preaching career.

Ponder on the thoughts expressed by this brother. He has been in full-time service over fifteen years. "The happiest years of my life have been those in which I have devoted my full time and energy to Jehovah's work. Not only that but each year that I am in Jehovah's full-time work I get happier and happier. Despite Satan's attempts to make me stop, I go to bed at night satisfied and glad at heart that my life is so full and rich. My prayers to Jehovah are always filled with thanksgiving for all that he has done for me, and I grow to love him more and more with each passing day. I look back on over five busy years as a pioneer and over ten joyful years in Bethel. Jehovah has been so good to me. I have had a fruitful ministry and one fine privilege of service after another."

No doubt about it, young brothers and sisters, full-time service is indeed the most satisfying way of life. It is a life that will not only allow you to give of yourself but it will reward you in many ways that you cannot imagine. Why not seriously consider taking up this precious privilege? You will never be disappointed that you did!

1969 International Conventions

¹ Jehovah's people in the United States and Canada are looking forward with keen anticipation to the assemblies to be held in eight cities during the month of July.

ROOMING

² In the event you have not sent your room request forms to the city where you expect to attend, please do so right away. In making plans to attend an assembly include those interested ones with whom you are studying.

³ Publishers in all eight assembly cities appreciate the responsibility they have and are working diligently in securing rooming accommodations for you. Good rooming accommodations in private homes are being secured at reasonable prices. Please bear in mind that hotel rooms have increased in price in just the last few years. There are very few rooms at the lowest price listed.

⁴ Room assignments will be mailed directly to you wherever possible. Write down the address of your accommodation on a slip of paper and put it in your wallet so you will not lose it. Frequently our brothers have lost the address and have had difficulty in knowing where to go. In the event you do not receive an assignment before you leave home you may obtain one at the rooming department at the convention city.

⁵ If some of you who are attending the assembly in New York receive a rooming assignment with a New Jersey address, this does not mean it is far removed from Yankee Stadium. In fact, it may be closer to the stadium than many accommodations in the city itself. Once at the assembly city you may prefer to travel by public transportation instead of using your automobile.

⁶ Many have inquired about places to park campers, tents or trailers. There will be no such locations at any of the convention cities this summer.

⁷ In order to have a proper balance of attendance to correspond with the convention facilities we would like to repeat the request that those in Michigan and western Ohio attend the Chicago assembly instead of Buffalo. In this regard please review the April *Kingdom Ministry*.

⁸ When elderly people come to the convention, assistance for them in going to and from the stadium should be arranged by the congregation with which they are associated.

⁹ Normally the rooming department moves to the convention site the day before the convention begins. This will not be the case for New York, Los Angeles and Chicago,

where ball games will be in progress. To procure rooms from rooming department the day prior to its opening, you will have to go to the address on the reverse side of the request form in these three cities.

FIELD SERVICE

¹⁰ You may want to carry some literature with you en route to the convention cities to place whenever you have opportunity. Time spent in such incidental witnessing can be very profitable.

¹¹ In all the cities a number of Kingdom Halls strategically located in areas near where you will be staying will have territories provided for field service.

PIONEER CAFETERIA TICKET

¹² Pioneers, be sure to bring your cafeteria ticket with you. It will serve as identification and also enable you to obtain literature at pioneer rates at the bookroom. Keep it in your wallet or purse and care for it as money.

ASSEMBLY BADGES

¹³ In the event overseers have not ordered lapel cards for the congregation, do so right away. The celluloid badge holders are 5c, and the cards themselves are 1c each. Wearing these badges will be an excellent way in which you can become acquainted with others and also advertise the assembly.

¹⁴ The congregation should arrange to secure bumper signs if this has not already been done, indicating the name of the assembly city. The signs will be 4½" by 20". These are attractively designed in fluorescent color. The sign is easily applied by removing a protective coating on the back and then sticking it on a clean surface such as the bumper. It may be well to wax the bumper before putting the sign on. If you wish, the sign may be applied to a board or firm material and then fastened to the bumper. These signs are 10c each and will serve as a fine means to advertise the assembly while en route to your convention city.

VOLUNTEER SERVICE

¹⁵ As you know, a tremendous amount of work is required to take care of our brothers' comforts and needs while at the assembly. Statistics show that one out of every seven is required to participate in some assignment in order to take care of the work required in the various departments. Please offer your services.

FOREIGN-LANGUAGE PROGRAMS

¹⁶ Spanish programs will be held in conjunction with the Atlanta,

New York and Chicago assemblies, with an all-Spanish convention (no English) at Pomona, California.

¹⁷ There will be a full French program at the New York assembly, held in a tent near Yankee Stadium. This will accommodate French-speaking delegates from Europe, Quebec, the Caribbean, and any others who may come.

¹⁸ Sessions in other languages will also be held at Yankee Stadium in the mornings, Wednesday through Saturday. Included will be Arabic, Armenian, Chinese, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, German, Greek, Italian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese and Swedish.

SAVING SEATS

¹⁹ Frequently when seats are saved for a group, not all show up. This means others are deprived of seats that may not even be used. When the sessions start, all should be in their seats. The attendant will then endeavor to fill ALL seats.

(Continued on page 8, col. 1)

Announcements

◆ Literature offer for June: *New World Translation*, or *Truth* book if Bible stock is depleted.

◆ Literature offer for July, August, September: *Truth* book, for 25c. If *Truth* book is not available, then *Impossible to Lie* or *Life Everlasting* book can be offered, along with a booklet, for 50c.

◆ In working unassigned territory during the summer months the main offer is a year's subscription for *The Watchtower* or *Awake!* for \$1.

◆ Are you planning to get baptized at one of the summer assemblies? If so, we suggest that you talk to the congregation overseer about it now.

◆ Book study groups that have completed coverage of the *Babylon* book may cover portions of it again.

◆ Regular pioneers desiring to serve as temporary special pioneers devoting 150 hours a month to field service in unassigned territory for 2 or 3 months during the summer may write immediately for further information. In all cases a serviceable car will be required. The Society will provide some financial assistance.

◆ New publications available:
Rescuing a Great Crowd of Mankind out of Armageddon —Armenian
Man's Rule About to Give Way to God's Rule —Portuguese
Blood, Medicine and the Law of God —Italian
Living in Hope of a Righteous New Order —Venda
What Has God's Kingdom Been Doing Since 1914? —Silozi

◆ Available again in U.S.A.:
"This Good News of the Kingdom" —Croatian, Isoko, Silozi

◆ Out of stock in U.S.A.:
Jehovah's Witnesses in the Divine Purpose —English
"Let Your Name Be Sanctified" —Spanish

"Peace Among Men of Good Will" or Armageddon—Which? —Greek, Spanish
World Government on the Shoulder of the Prince of Peace —Spanish
"Look! I Am Making All Things New" —Ukrainian

Presenting THE GOOD NEWS

Thoroughly Working Our Territory

¹ Because lives are involved we want to give all persons in our assigned territory ample opportunity to hear the Kingdom message. (Ezek. 3:17, 18) Therefore, we make it a point to work our territory regularly and thoroughly.

² How can we be certain that all of the homes in a territory are visited? Well, when we check out a territory and others are assisting us in working it, it would be appropriate to encourage them to keep complete and accurate records of not-at-homes. If these publishers will not be able to make return calls on the not-at-homes, then why not get the house-to-house records from them and personally see that such calls are made. Make repeated efforts to call on not-at-homes, calling at different times and days. Sometimes much persistence is required to get the desired results. Persist in calling until you find someone at home. Prestudy activity provides a fine opportunity to make such calls. And, when there are many calls to make, an entire evening can be set aside for calling on not-at-homes.

1969 Conventions (Cont'd)

²⁰ Since some seats will not be under cover, you may wish to bring along an umbrella for shade if you have one.

DEAF MUTES

²¹ There will be a deaf-mute section at all the assemblies in English.

²² As a precautionary measure, regardless of which assembly you attend, you should lock your car at ALL times and NEVER leave anything showing in the car. Keep whatever you have locked in the trunk.

VISITING BROOKLYN FACTORY

²³ On July 5 and 6 (Saturday and Sunday), between 8 a.m. and 5 p.m., those attending the New York assembly will be able to visit the Brooklyn factory and Bethel home and observe them in full operation. For those who cannot come early to take advantage of these two days, the mornings of Wednesday through Saturday of the convention week will provide opportunities for such a tour.

³ When persons are not found at home on weekends, possibly they can be contacted some evening during the week. Publishers doing evening witnessing have remarked that it is almost like working unassigned territory, since they find so many persons who have not had much opportunity to hear the Kingdom message previously because of not being at home when we normally call. During the summer months, when it is lighter during the evening hours, why not consider the possibility of evening activity?

⁴ As has been suggested previously, a separate house-to-house record of not-at-homes can be kept. Make it your personal responsibility to see that all such calls are made. In the event you cannot make such calls, give the house-to-house records to the book study servant. These addresses can then be given to publishers sharing in evening activity who do not have not-at-home calls of their own to make. At times it may not be possible to find persons at home even after repeated efforts are put forth. Possibly publishers confined to their homes could write to such ones on the basis of the complete information supplied on the house-to-house records given to them. Also, leaving the Bible study folder at not-at-home calls will acquaint them with our free Bible study program, won't it?

⁵ Have you thought of the advantages of having smaller groups working territories? With only a few publishers, the same ones, working a territory, it will no doubt take a number of weeks for them to cover it thoroughly. As a result, back-calls and not-at-homes will be in a more confined area, requiring less traveling to call on such persons. This is much better than having many publishers cover a territory one week and then go to another territory the next week, thereby having back-calls and not-at-homes scattered over a wide area, isn't it?

⁶ Thoroughly working our territory will take more time, true. We willingly put forth the extra effort, having in mind our objective of giving all persons the opportunity to hear the truth.

THEOCRATIC NEWS

- ◆ New publisher peak in Canada for second month in a row: 43,700 reported.
- ◆ In Alaska, a new high for any March of 694 publishers also reached new peaks in back-calls and studies.
- ◆ Despite bad weather and much illness, the British Isles enjoyed new peak of 55,278 publishers; they continue to average over 10 hours and 6 back-calls.
- ◆ France moved ahead to 29,960 publishers, a 13-percent increase; averages of 12.2 hours, 13.2 magazines, 7.4 back-calls and nearly one study per publisher.
- ◆ Another new peak for Italy—14,385 publishers, a 17-percent increase. Bible studies total 15,714; book placements triple report for same month last year.
- ◆ Norway has 4,848 publishers; Sweden, 10,895. Both new peaks.
- ◆ Brother Knorr dedicated new branch office and Kingdom Hall in Puerto Rico. 5,744 attended special meeting; there are 5,177 publishers in all of Puerto Rico.

Question Box

- What can be done with older magazines that have accumulated?

If you have a consistent oversupply, we suggest that you adjust your magazine order, or endeavor to devote more time to magazine distribution.

However, an accumulation of magazines can also result from circumstances over which you have no control. There may be sickness or bad weather, or you may be working in a territory where it is difficult to make placements. Then what?

Do not destroy the magazines; they contain information that can aid others to get on the road to life. Why not take note of the specific articles in the magazine and ask yourself who of your neighbors, relatives or other acquaintances would particularly enjoy them. Share the magazines with them.

Also, when working from house to house, you may leave back issues where you find no one at home. Only one magazine should be left, not two. Put it where it will be protected from bad weather, if possible. It might fit under the door, between the outer door and the inner one, or rolled up and firmly lodged next to the door handle. But do not use the mailbox. Then when you return to the not-at-home calls, you can mention your earlier visit and ask if the householder found the magazine that you left as a gift for him. If he read it, he may be glad to obtain the current ones on the regular contribution. And if you have great difficulty in finding certain persons at home, at least they will have opportunity to read the "good news." Keep in mind that only back issues of the magazines should be used in this way.

Some publishers have also had excellent results in visiting hospitals, poor farms and old-age homes and, as ministers, with the permission of the one in charge, talking to patients and leaving free copies of older magazines with those who will read them. In all these ways, good use can be made of any older magazines that you may have.



Plan to be at every session of the assembly.



KINGDOM MINISTRY

JULY 1969

FOR UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

"Lift your heads up, because your deliverance is getting near."—Luke 21:28.

VOL. XII NO. 7

Dear Fellow Publishers:

Another grand month of activity has passed already, and there are things we want to tell you about.

We are happy to report that the refresher course for all our circuit and district servants has been successfully completed. It was really pleasurable to have them here, a different group during each week of May. In all, 365 brothers benefited from the course. And we of the Bethel Family had the chance to become better acquainted with these field representatives of the Society.

Next came the influx of branch servants and assistants from all parts of the world. Many from Europe and Africa met in Belgium and then traveled from there June 6 on a chartered plane. Soon after, brothers came from faraway places such as Australia, Japan and the Fiji Islands. Monday evening, June 9, after our Bethel Watchtower Study, Brother Knorr introduced all of them to us briefly. A few of the branch servants gave brief reports of the progress of the Kingdom work in their lands—work accomplished often in the face of trying conditions. What a thrilling program that was!

As these 133 branch representatives live with us here and attend special meetings right up to convention time, we are happy to be able to speak to them individually, hear their mature comments on the day's text each morning, and even visit them briefly in their rooms as time permits. To have them here in our midst is a foretaste of the approaching "Peace on Earth" International Assembly. At the assemblies during July you too will have the opportunity to hear their experiences, because these are part of the program. This is another reason not to miss the grand feast that Jehovah is preparing for us all.

We cannot close without mentioning the fine results of our united ministry during May. Had you noted the report? Just think! 351,951 pub-

What Makes You Happy?

¹ Just knowing that you are one of Jehovah's people, answers Psalm 33:12. Yes, knowing the truth, being dedicated to Jehovah and having a commission from him is really the only basis for true happiness. Of course, we know that something more is needed too, don't we? Taking a closer look for the answer, Solomon said that work was necessary for happiness. (Eccl. 2:10; 3:12, 13) Jesus Christ agreed.—John 4:34.

² Since work is required for true happiness, can you be happy in July? Yes, by sharing fully in the activity Jehovah has arranged for his people during that month. There will be much to do. Now is the time to make plans if we are going to get it all done.

³ During July we will again have the privilege of offering the *Truth* book. Your territory has been covered with it, you say? Rejoice! The good news is being preached! Besides, that coverage likely will prove to be a very good thing. If you call on someone already studying in the book, just say a few words that will help him appreciate the value of the book even more and will encourage him to continue. If you find someone who has the book but is not studying, remember your goal, namely, to help him see the need of studying, arranging for such then and there, if possible. If you find

lishers—the second-best for this service year! Indeed, only April's report exceeded this figure. And the offer of books went over splendidly. Our placements were the highest since that all-time high of last November. Surely we can all rejoice!

What a wonderful family we all belong to! Isn't it happyfying just to reflect on the fact that we are Jehovah's people? May this always be our lot!

Your brothers,
BROOKLYN BRANCH OFFICE

someone who has been offered the book before but refused it, remember, you are now engaging him in conversation, and this was your first objective, wasn't it? Now having his attention, you can tactfully and helpfully give additional fine reasons for obtaining it. Undoubtedly you are now better acquainted with the material in the book yourself and can present it with greater skill. And then there will be many who have never seen the book. Present it enthusiastically and forcefully, appreciating that honest-hearted ones have no time to lose if they are going to learn the truth, make progress to dedication and baptism and press on to maturity in the short time remaining.

⁴ How will you present the *Truth* book in the house-to-house work? You have many methods to choose from. Take into consideration your territory, your own ability and personality and be flexible as you talk to people. You may want to use the sermon "Religion That God Approves." When using this sermon, some publishers were amazed to find how readily householders commented on the decline of respect for the churches when asked for their opinion. If you prefer, you may use "Grand Blessings from God Near at Hand" as discussed in the June *Kingdom Ministry*. Or, you may decide to present the book directly, even reading a few sentences that you feel are striking. Our brothers have had success with a variety of presentations. Whatever you decide, "work at it whole-souled as to Jehovah" and you will be happy in that work.—Col. 3:23.

⁵ Have you been trying evening witnessing now that it stays light longer? A brother in Colorado who tried it says, "Recently I have been taking advantage of the afternoon and evening field service, and results have been beyond all expectations!"

(Continued on page 2, col. 2)

★ Happy because of being Jehovah's people. ★

Your Service Meetings

(Note: Since all congregations will likely miss at least one service meeting during July because of the assemblies, we will leave it to the brothers locally to decide which service meetings should be scheduled for certain weeks. Congregation servants should feel free to make these adjustments.)

WEEK STARTING JULY 6

Theme: Find Happiness in Whole-souled Service. (Col. 3:23) Song 29.
5 min: Introduction, text and comments.

20 min: "Return to Jehovah While There Is Yet Time." Talk. Give full consideration to material in July 1, 1969, "Watchtower" article and suggestions given in "Kingdom Ministry" on how to use it. Encourage publishers really to make the necessary effort to reach those who have left and who might yet return. Can draw audience into discussion at times. Encourage brothers to study article in advance and bring "Watchtower" with them. Demonstrate how call might be made. Congregation servant can coordinate this work so that it will not turn out that many publishers will call on some and no publisher will call on others.
20 min: "What Makes You Happy?" Questions and answers. Apply assembly information to your congregation. Demonstrate points relative to offering "Truth" book that will be especially helpful to publishers in your congregation.

2 min: Accounts report.
13 min: Concluding comments. "How Did We Do in May?" Include congregation report for June. Song 58.

WEEK STARTING JULY 13

Theme: Preach in Favorable Season or Troublesome Season. (2 Tim. 4:2) Song 38.

5 min: Introduction, text and comments.

20 min: "The Barrier of Fear." Questions and answers. Spend proportionately more time on that which applies in your congregation. Chairman can inquire, in advance, for methods that have worked for some publishers in your territory in overcoming barrier of fear. Some of these methods, or points from article, might be demonstrated. Emphasize the need for using discernment and showing loving consideration toward those on whom we call.

15 min: "Do You Get the Point?" Talk, based on article in June 1, 1969, "Watchtower." Assign to a mature brother.

10 min: Branch letter. Congregation servant can decide how this is to be handled, doing so in harmony with material and local circumstances.

10 min: Concluding comments. Include "Theocratic News" and appropriate items from "Announcements." Song 18.

WEEK STARTING JULY 20

No suggestions are being made for this service meeting for the reason mentioned in the note above. If most of the publishers will be attending an assembly this week, likely the meeting will not be held. Otherwise, transfer another meeting to this week.

WEEK STARTING JULY 27

Theme: "You Must Love Your Neighbor as Yourself." (Matt. 22:39) Song 23.

5 min: Introduction, text and comments.

20 min: Presenting the Good News—"Loving Concern." Questions and answers. Chairman should be sure to highlight the vital importance of back-call work now. Tie in forcefully with theme for service meeting. Demonstrate points in those paragraphs you feel apply especially to your congregation.

10 min: Question Box. A mature brother can discuss this material, enlarging on the principles involved.

12 min: Our Work for August. Chairman explains that offer for July continues through August. He can prepare for this by speaking, in advance, to publishers who have been successful in placing "Truth" books in July. Find out which sermons and presentations have been especially successful in your territory. If your congregation has been given unassigned territory to work, report on progress and outline plans for completing the work.

13 min: Concluding comments. Song 61.

WEEK STARTING AUGUST 3

Theme: Stimulating Our Brothers by Our Own Zeal. (2 Cor. 9:2) Song 31.

5 min: Introduction, text and comments.

10 min: Talk on theme for month of August, "Stimulating Our Brothers by Our Own Zeal." See August 1 "Watchtower."

35 min: Blessings We Enjoyed at the 1969 International Assemblies. Congregation servant should outline this part in harmony with available capable brothers in local congregation. Should make assignments and give instructions before brothers leave for their assembly so those assigned can be prepared to report on certain days or certain parts of program. If brothers assigned know what is expected of them prior to their going to the assembly, their reports will be far more complete and interesting. They can then take appropriate notes. In fact, encourage all publishers to take notes. They can then contribute better to these discussions. Cover first half of assembly program at this service meeting and last half of assembly program on service meeting for week starting August 10.

10 min: Concluding comments. Song 48.

What Makes You Happy? (Cont'd)

He tells of three houses where he had not been able to find anyone at home in four years at normal times during the day. However, he says, through evening witnessing "those people were found and two of them were very pleasant, accepted literature and agreed to a return call." It took him three weeks to work two territories because the people were so receptive and asked so many questions during evening witnessing. Evening witnessing will undoubtedly put you in contact with many receptive persons who are seldom, if ever, found at home during the day.

⁶July is assembly month. This is an additional cause for happiness. But, here again, work is involved. Are your plans for attending incom-

plete for some reason? Perhaps it will help you if you talk to your congregation servant or other mature ones in the congregation and ask for suggestions. But, by all means, attend an assembly! While it will probably mean you will now need to work fast and hard, be assured that Jehovah will bless those efforts and will crown them with joy. It is true that we are happy simply because we are Jehovah's people, but that happiness is enhanced by being *with* his people. And especially at large spiritual banquets.

⁷After rejoicing in serving Jehovah in some way during July, there will then be the matter of reporting. Vacations and assemblies require planning as to reporting. Why not report before you leave and take along an addressed and stamped envelope so you can send your final report back home. Our service is really not complete until our report is with the home congregation.—Ezek. 9:11.

⁸This world is increasingly becoming an unhappy place in which to live. Few people find happiness in their work. What a contrast true Christians will be during July and, in fact, at all times, as they allow their minds to dwell on the simple fact that happiness comes from being Jehovah's people and is heightened by being busy in his work.

MAY SERVICE REPORT

	Pubs.	Av. Hrs.	B-C	Av. Bl. St.	Av. Mags.
Sp'l Pios.	955	150.1	66.3	7.8	144.6
Pios.	12,962	101.4	48.8	5.0	106.8
Vac. Pios.	5,973	85.8	32.4	2.6	90.2
Pubs.	332,061	10.8	5.2	.7	12.8
TOTAL	351,951				

Public Meetings Held: 21,161

UNITED STATES GOAL FOR 1969
356,057 Publishers

HOW DID WE DO IN MAY?

Really, we did very well, brothers! Considering the outstanding report we had in April, the report for May was a fitting complement. It is wonderful to know we placed 735,544 bound books in May, as this is an outstanding number for any one month. Think of the potential Bible studies from all of these placements and the pleasure we will have in directing humble ones to the way that leads to life. Aiding us to enjoy such splendid activity during May were 18,935 full-time praisers of Jehovah, including 5,973 vacation pioneers. Doesn't it make you rejoice to be a part of such a zealous and hard-working group of people devoted to the only worthwhile pursuit in life in these critical times? We know that it does, and we rejoice with you!

The Barrier of Fear

¹ Have you noticed that in some areas it is becoming more difficult to talk to people because they are fearful of strangers? This is not necessarily because we are Jehovah's witnesses. They hesitate to open the door for anyone they do not know. What will help in these cases?

² It will help if we appreciate that they have good reason to be cautious. We ourselves are more careful as violence and lawlessness increase. So, sometimes you may wish to acknowledge this when you have the opportunity to speak.

³ In homes where there are windows and the householder can plainly view you approaching and standing on the porch, your deportment, dress and bearing can help to identify you as one who need not be feared. All, young and old alike, should consistently deport themselves as Christian ministers.

⁴ If the barrier of fear exists even though the door is opened, what might your opening words be? It is usually best to identify yourself and your purpose immediately. One brother tells us he has had success in saying: "I am one of Jehovah's witnesses, you know, a minister associated with the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society. As you probably know, our purpose is to do good, not harm. In fact, I would appreciate your opinion on that very problem. Do you believe that there will ever come a time when you won't have to fear when a stranger rings your doorbell?" No matter what the response, God's purpose to bring in righteous conditions can be discussed. In doing so we can respect their right to keep the door only partially open, the burglar chain attached or the screen door latched. In fact, when the problem of fear is handled with empathy, it can often be turned to our advantage. We can show that the very existence of such fear is one of the evidences we are living in the "last days."

⁵ Some have said that two brothers standing at the door make a householder, especially a lone woman, hesitate to open the door. A brother and his wife calling together, or an adult with a child, often get a hearing ear more readily.

⁶ But what about working in apartment buildings where there are no windows, only small peepholes? Admittedly, this is usually a greater obstacle. To be evasive, or just repeat your name when asked, "Who's there?" often makes the householder more suspicious. After ringing the doorbell it is best to stand back from the door, thus indicating you do not have in mind

gaining entrance. Try to stand in the light and in front of the peephole so you can be clearly seen, even though you cannot see the householder. Identify yourself and your purpose and ask if it is convenient to speak briefly. If the door is not opened, some brothers hold the magazines up so they can be seen through the peephole, and make a brief presentation. Sometimes the door opens just enough to receive the magazines and make the contribution. It is true that some refuse to respond, but we have given them the opportunity to hear the good news, and the responsibility now rests with them. Tracts or handbills can be slipped under the door with the invitation to read them. You might slip the Bible study folder under the door, as some publishers have done, suggesting that it be read while you wait. Ask if they want the book recommended there. In some instances you might decide that an older magazine can be left. Later you could call to see if it was enjoyed. Mature publishers find joy in witnessing even under such conditions. Preparation is essential. Appreciate that the obstacle is there and work out effective ways of getting the message through.

⁷ Jesus said this good news of the Kingdom would be preached in all the inhabited earth for a witness to all the nations. While there are barriers, often, with forethought, much can be done to overcome these. We can be sure Jehovah will bless our diligent efforts to cope with the barrier of fear.

"Return to Jehovah While There Is Yet Time"

¹ Do you have in mind someone you would like to see return to Jehovah? Then you will be interested in the article with the above title. It appears in the July 1 *Watchtower*.

² Undoubtedly you are acquainted with someone who was with us for a time and then for some reason or another stopped associating. Maybe he was young. The "desires incidental to youth" were too strong and these enticed him back into the old world. Maybe he was a parent. The burden of raising a family, working long hours to provide material necessities, became too heavy. Maybe he moved. Getting settled in a new locality took too long and it became easy to stay away. Maybe he did something wrong and his conscience is plaguing him. Whatever the situation is, if he has stopped associating, the article can help him return.

³ Why not call on him and talk to him? Show him the article and read it with him. If you act quickly, you can likely get to him before the assembly. Discuss the information and invite him to come. If time is short, call him on the telephone, tell him about the article and extend the invitation. Or, if you have already had your assembly, call on him, tell him about the assembly and read the article with him. Maybe it will touch his heart. It is meant to. It is addressed directly to him.

⁴ So, ask yourself: Who is it that needs this? Then try to make sure that he gets it.

Announcements

◆ Literature offer for July, August and September: *Truth* book on a contribution of 25c. If *Truth* book is not available, then *Impossible to Lie* or *Life Everlasting* can be offered on a contribution of 50c with a free booklet.

◆ In working unassigned territory during the summer months, the literature offer is a year's subscription for *The Watchtower* or *Awake!* for \$1. If this is not accepted, then you might offer the *Impossible to Lie* book and the *Truth* book for 75c.

◆ Congregation servants should order regular pioneer supplies for the 1970 service year. Include 12 pink monthly report cards for each regular pioneer; also, Weekly Record Sheets for those needing them. There is no need to order supplies for vacation pioneers, but be sure that you have application blanks on hand.

◆ A new circuit assembly program is scheduled to begin in September. Don't miss it.

◆ New publications available:
The Truth That Leads to Eternal Life —Danish, Greek, Norwegian, Swedish
Your Word Is a Lamp to My Foot —Dutch, Italian
Man's Rule About to Give Way to God's Rule —German
T8—Life in God's New Order —Russian

◆ Available again in U.S.A.:

"Your Will Be Done on Earth"
 T4—"Awake from Sleep!" —Italian
 T7—How Valuable Is the Bible? —Japanese
 T10—Man's Only Hope for Peace —Japanese

◆ Out of stock in U.S.A.:

"Preach the Word"
 "Look! I Am Making All Things New" —Afrikaans, Greek, Polish, Russian, Serbian
God's Way Is Love —Polish
Basis for Belief in a New World —French
Living in Hope of a Righteous New Order —Portuguese
 What Do the Scriptures Say About "Survival After Death?" —Portuguese

◆ We have a good supply of the Bible study folder, "Would You Like to Understand the Bible?" Congregations needing a supply may order up to 50 copies per publisher.

◆ The public talk to be given by circuit servants starting September 1 is "The Appointed Times of the Nations' Have Run Out." At circuit assemblies, district servants will give the public talk "True Worship versus The False."

Presenting THE GOOD NEWS

Loving Concern

¹ Regarding one who is now a servant in another congregation an assistant congregation servant said, "After first placing literature with him, I had to make eleven calls before finding him at home." Why such persistence? It was not just persistence. It was loving concern. The man had shown a small measure of interest and now there was the possibility of getting him on the road to everlasting life.

² The back-call work gives us many opportunities to demonstrate this loving concern. This field of the ministry, fitting between the house-to-house work and the Bible study work, deserves our serious attention. There is evidence that publishers find a great deal of interest in the house-to-house work that is never developed. It is like a farmer who continually plants but never cultivates. A comparison of the large amount of literature placed in some congregations, with the small number of back-calls reported, makes it clear that many of us are not following through to develop that initial interest into regular home Bible studies. Why is this so?

³ Some publishers feel incapable. They believe that making a back-call requires a great deal more than just giving a simple sermon at the door and presenting the literature. Also, they are afraid that questions will be raised that they will be unable to answer.

⁴ Those feeling this way should remember that the householder did show interest in the truth and thus was favorably inclined. We should optimistically expect a friendly reception. Having in mind the subject in which he was interested will allow us to prepare additional information. Then, too, if other questions come up, "Make Sure" can be of help, or we can say we will be glad to search out the answer and come again. We can also take with us an experienced publisher who has been successful in turning back-calls into home Bible studies.

⁵ Additionally, good use of the *Truth* book will make the back-call work satisfying and effective. All of us should be constantly getting bet-

ter acquainted with it, thus able to use it skillfully under various circumstances. One brother who had been assigned to give one of the public talks in the series based on the *Truth* book last fall was helped to appreciate this a short time later on a back-call. His talk had included material from chapter fourteen, "How to Identify the True Religion." To the interested lady he said: "Let's see, this chapter lists five points that will help you identify the true religion. I remember they were written in italics. You look in this copy of the book and I'll use this one. The first one appears on page 123 and after reading this one we can find the others together. Anyone acquainted with these five identifying marks of the true religion can apply them to any religion in order to test it." This is just one example of how the material in the *Truth* book can be used to make the back-call work easy and effective.

⁶ Your back-calls will be successful when the householder begins to develop confidence and trust in you. This can be accomplished by (1) your genuine interest in him, by (2) the truths you help him understand and by (3) your reliability. Let us enlarge further on these three thoughts. The reason he is somewhat interested in the truth is very likely because he has some righteous inclinations. Thus he responds when you show unselfish concern about his eternal welfare. The Scriptural truths you teach draw him closer to Jehovah and thus a common bond begins to develop. Keeping your appointments shows you to be truly reliable and wins his respect. His gaining confidence and trust in you will increase his interest in the God you worship.

⁷ The brother mentioned in our opening paragraph called back eleven times before he contacted the interested person. What a blessing now to realize that that person has progressed so as to be used on the servant body! We, too, will enjoy many blessings in the back-call work as we show persistence and loving concern toward those who might be righteously disposed and desire everlasting life.

THEOCRATIC NEWS

♦ Australia reports more baptized in eight months than in all of last service year. Attendance at "Watchtower" study is now at 110 percent.

♦ In April, Ghana saw 20 percent of its 12,678 publishers in the full-time preaching work.

♦ For the first time, Nigeria passed the 50,000 mark in publishers, for a 23-percent increase. 109,370 attended the Memorial.

♦ Luxembourg exceeded 500 publishers for the first time; 513 reported—a 13-percent increase. Publishers averaged over ten hours each.

♦ In France 32,171 reported, making a 21-percent increase. This is some 2,200 more than the previous high. Publishers averaged 12.2 hours and 14.1 magazines each.

♦ Gibraltar, for the first time, had 38 publishers reporting, a 20-percent increase. Each averaged 11.3 hours in the ministry.

♦ A new all-time peak for Mexico! The 42,802 publishers reporting in April represent a 22-percent increase.

♦ British Honduras reached its first peak of publishers since April 1966; 396 reported—a 13-percent increase.

Question Box

• Is it all right to buy a church building for use as a Kingdom Hall or, when a new Kingdom Hall is built, to sell the former hall for use as a church?

This is a matter for the brothers locally to decide. There does not appear to be any direct Scriptural objection to doing so. It is not a matter of cooperating in a religious way with representatives of false religion, but is simply a business transaction. It is a one-time real estate deal.

Of course, if some in the congregation are bothered in conscience because of such buying or selling, then this can be taken into consideration so as not to stumble anyone.

Renting a Kingdom Hall from a religious organization, however, requires close, constant relationship with representatives of false religion. There is a month-to-month contact in paying the rent and in the discussions regarding repairs and upkeep. Also, renting from a false religious organization might indicate to onlookers that there is not the distinct difference between the truth and false religion that we claim there is. It is best to avoid such rental arrangements.

It is up to the brothers locally to decide if they should rent a pool from a false religious organization on a one-time basis for an assembly baptism. The same is true of renting an auditorium for an assembly. It is best to make other arrangements, if possible.

★ Enjoy happy association at the assemblies. ★

KINGDOM MINISTRY

AUGUST 1969

FOR UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

"Lift your heads up, because your deliverance is getting near."—Luke 21:28.

VOL. XII NO. 8

Dear Fellow Publishers:

Here at Bethel we have just enjoyed an experience that all of you would delight to share—four weeks of close association with branch representatives from all around the earth. Mature, loyal servants, men with an average of almost 21 years in full-time service, they were in their own words 'delighted and stimulated' by their stay here. Said they: "The time has flown all too fast!"

In contrast with the disunity of the churches of Christendom, not one discordant note was sounded as to matters of doctrine. Eagerness to get on with the Kingdom-preaching work and to engage in it more effectively characterized the program of these branch meetings. And there was every evidence of warmer, closer ties between these visiting representatives and the brothers here at headquarters.

Then came the "Peace on Earth" assembly in New York. Unforgettable days of pleasant association and rich spiritual feasting! How astonished all were to learn that Sunday afternoon's attendance zoomed to 122,011 in New York alone—234,546 at New York, Atlanta and Buffalo together! Equally thrilling it was at these three assemblies to see 5,576 well-prepared candidates offer themselves for baptism in symbol of earnest dedication.

For two days before the assembly chairman opened the program at Yankee Stadium, special sessions were already under way for the benefit of delegates speaking such languages as Danish, Dutch, Finnish, German, Italian, Japanese, Norwegian and Swedish. During the assembly, sessions were conducted in seventeen languages. So it was truly an international convention.

Another thing that overjoyed us here at Bethel was the keen interest manifested in the Society's buildings, the Bethel home, the factory and the Watchtower Farm, by so many delegates from all nations represented. Literally thousands toured these places and thrilled to

Making Time Count

¹A feeling of urgency was present among the early Christians. Paul admonished, 'Buy out the opportune time for yourselves'; "The time left is reduced"; "Preach the word, be at it urgently." (Eph. 5:16; 1 Cor. 7:29; 2 Tim. 4:2) As true Christians today we are no different. We try to make our time count and never be found just counting time in these urgent days. The *Truth* book has helped to make time count for us and for those searching for the truth. The six-month Bible-study arrangement has helped us use our time to the full in finding and feeding truth seekers. The simplicity and straightforwardness of the *Truth* book have already moved many sheeplike ones to life-saving action without delay. As one brother put it, "It gets to the point in a hurry!" We look forward to another joyful month of service with this timesaving instrument that Jehovah has given to us. How can we make our time count in reaching the most people with the truth?

²First, we can take advantage of every opportunity for incidental witnessing. Can you think of times when you got into a good conversation with someone unexpectedly and then wished you had a *Truth* book with you? By having a *Truth* book with us wherever we are we will be ready to offer it to the person sitting beside us on the train or bus, to the station attendant when we stop for gasoline, to salesmen who come to our home, to neighbors, to fellow workers,

note the provisions for spreading the Kingdom message even more vigorously in the days ahead.

Now, stimulated by past, current and forthcoming assemblies throughout the world, we are all anxious to stimulate still others by our zeal and devotion to the Kingdom's interests.

Your brothers,
BROOKLYN BRANCH OFFICE

to schoolmates, to everyone and anyone we may meet. Since we arrange to share in group witnessing on certain days we could begin to think that Saturday, or Sunday, or some weekday is our *time* to witness. But really, when we think about it, anytime is the time to witness, isn't it? The Scriptures record many examples of incidental witnessing for us. Christ Jesus witnessed to those he happened to meet, as with the Samaritan woman at the well. Paul witnessed to people he came in contact with while imprisoned in Rome. We seek to have this same zeal and desire to extend the truth to others at every opportunity. —John 4:6-15; Acts 28:16, 30, 31.

³Secondly, in our presentation of the *Truth* book from door to door we can make our time count by finding out with tactful questions what the householder believes and is interested in. After we have learned how he thinks, we are then equipped to approach him with Scriptural thoughts on the subject he has shown interest in, and we are able to present the chapter in the *Truth* book that would most appeal to that person. With kind questions at the beginning of the conversation we can quickly discern the most appealing way to present our message to each householder. Sometimes we may be able to commence a study on the first call, so making the time spent at each door really count.—Col. 4:5, 6.

⁴Finally, we can make our time count in calling back where we placed *Truth* books. The key to this is planning our day's ministry before leaving home. It is not practical to wait until we are out in the ministry to take out our records and there try to determine what calls we have to make. Much time can be lost in driving from one end of the territory to the other for one call that proves to be not at home, and then finding

(Continued on page 4, col. 3)

★ Stimulating our brothers by our own zeal. ★

Your Service Meetings

WEEK STARTING AUGUST 10

Theme: Love Unites. (Col. 3:14) Song 85.

5 min: Introduction, text and comments.

43 min: Blessings We Enjoyed at the 1969 International Assemblies. Consider outstanding points from last four days of assembly. (If this was previously discussed, local congregation servant will prepare substitute program.)

2 min: Report on Accounts.

10 min: Concluding comments. Include "How Did We Do in June?" and congregation report. Song 2.

WEEK STARTING AUGUST 17

Theme: All Preach the Word. (2 Tim. 4:2) Song 22.

8 min: Introduction, text and comments. Theocratic News.

10 min: Comments on Branch Letter.

22 min: Presenting the Good News. Questions and answers. Follow up with demonstrations: (1) Two publishers go to door, engage householder in conversation. Householder asks question. One publisher begins to answer and then other publisher speaks up with completely different idea before first publisher completes answer. Chairman then shows how important it is when working together to follow same line of argument and points out that this problem does not occur when publishers go to door by themselves. (2) Two publishers pantomime door-to-door work, one talking to householder at one side of platform and other talking to another householder on other end of platform, placing magazines. Chairman explains advantages of this: Both are serving different people at same time. They are within sight of each other in case of dangerous situation arising. Twice as much witnessing accomplished, twice as much literature placed. In magazine work practically anyone can present the offer, so why would two go to the same door? (3) Two servants talking over how they will work scattered territory the next day. They have been there before. One says his territory is very scattered. Plans to have only two or three publishers in a car. Many farmers there, so will take two empty cartons along for produce they often get in exchange. Other one says new homes being built in his territory so he plans to drop publishers off and go back to pick them up. He thinks he will have chances to witness too, as sometimes there are three houses near to one another. Taking two new publishers along for training so actually will be calling at only three homes at a time with five publishers in car. Taking lunch so they can stay out all day. Chairman concludes with remarks on 1 Peter 4:7 and reads last two paragraphs in "Lamp" book, page 84.

20 min: Concluding comments. Appropriate "Announcements." Experiences during or since the assemblies. Song 21.

WEEK STARTING AUGUST 24

Theme: Happy Is Everyone Acting with Consideration. (Ps. 41:1) Song 30.

7 min: Introduction, text and comments. Show dedicated sister tactfully involving husband in discussion

of text at breakfast table by inquiring what his thoughts would be.

15 min: Choosing Settings for Ministry School Assignments. To be handled by school servant. Make "the things written aforetime" live by using practical and varied settings for assigned material. Problems in lives of God's servants in past similar to those at present and are solved by application of same laws and principles. Since written for warning to us, we want to apply to us. (1 Cor. 10:11) How? (gm pp. 297, 298) After reading material give careful thought to setting that would be most practical and interesting for audience. Using talk No. 4 in school for October 12, "God's Punishment Brings Gladness," demonstrate how material can be adapted to: Bible student preparing letter of resignation from church, getting assistance from publisher; teen-ager explaining to history teacher why her report about the fall of ancient Babylon is different from the rest. When settings are practical and original interest of audience is deepened, they are truly instructed for ministry and daily living by things written aforetime.

15 min: "What Can We Do to Help Our Overseer?" Questions and answers, handled by someone other than overseer. May include references to latest circuit servant report on congregation. Have any improvements been made in things noted by circuit servant?

13 min: Question Box. Family of three discuss how to prepare for service meeting next week. Conclude by having one read paragraphs. Invite all to bring July 15, 1969, "Watchtower" next week.

10 min: Concluding comments. Song 44.

WEEK STARTING AUGUST 31

Theme: Time to Watch Oneself and One's Teaching. (1 Tim. 4:16) Song 41.

10 min: Introduction, text and comments. Include comments on theme for September. See September 1, 1969, "Watchtower."

15 min: "Have You Stumbled at What Others Have Done?" Questions and

JUNE SERVICE REPORT

	Pubs.	Av. Hrs.	B-C	Av. Bt.St.	Av. Mags.
Sp'l Pios.	942	143.9	46.1	9.2	146.0
Pios.	12,721	95.1	58.2	4.6	109.9
Vac. Pios.	7,224	83.1	24.3	1.6	92.8
Pubs.	321,066	10.4	4.8	.6	13.3
TOTAL	341,953				

Public Meetings Held: 24,322

UNITED STATES GOAL FOR 1969
356,057 Publishers

HOW DID WE DO IN JUNE?

Though many were making preparations to attend the grand "Peace on Earth" International Assemblies, we did not, as shown above, neglect our ministry during June. It is especially pleasurable to see how well the publishers did, averaging 10.4 hours in service, and to note the excellent magazine averages. Too, you will be happy to know that a total of 582,195 books were placed during the month. We all rejoice to see what is being accomplished to Jehovah's praise.

answers based on article in July 15, 1969, "Watchtower."

20 min: Question-and-answer coverage of "Making Time Count." On paragraph 2 an experience or two can be related showing the value of incidental witnessing. With paragraph 3 demonstrate and discuss several simple questions that could be asked at beginning of presentation to reveal the beliefs of the householder. For example: Do you think the Bible foretells what the future holds for man? If answer is Yes, can then discuss what the Bible foretells. If answer is No, then might ask, Do you think God will bring better conditions to mankind? If answer is Yes, can then discuss how we know Bible is inspired of God and can reveal future. If answer is No, can then discuss reasons we know God exists and is interested in man. Other questions may be used. We want to appreciate importance of finding out what householder thinks, and then adapting presentation and offer of "Truth" book to his expressed interest.

15 min: Concluding comments. Song 33.

Question Box

• What is the best way each publisher can prepare for the service meeting?

At Hebrews 13:15 Paul entreats us, "Through him let us always offer to God a sacrifice of praise, that is, the fruit of lips which make public declaration to his name." In addition to our field ministry, the service meeting is a fine opportunity for us to make a public declaration as part of our sacrifice of praise.—Heb. 10:23-25.

Each "Kingdom Ministry" has a page devoted to your service meetings. We can prepare for the meeting by reading the schedule and study material for each week's program in advance. You will then be prepared to comment on the parts that call for audience participation, and where there will be demonstrations you will be ready to take notes. One publisher stated: "It takes me only a few minutes to read the service meeting schedule and the material to be considered, and I find it helps me to go to each meeting with a good working outline in my mind of the points that meeting will make. I get so much more out of the meetings!"

Have you ever reached into your briefcase at the service meeting and discovered that your "Kingdom Ministry" was left at home? Or, perhaps, as you arrived at the place of meeting you looked for your songbook and then realized that you had failed to put it back after having used your briefcase for field service. In order to be always equipped for the service meeting with the right publications some brothers have two briefcases, one for the field service and another for the congregation meetings. This can be timesaving and helpful.

If at any time the congregation servant finds it necessary to make a major change in the service meeting schedule, he should, whenever possible, notify the congregation at least a week ahead of time in the concluding comments so that everyone will be able to prepare for the next meeting. With good participation on the part of the audience the meetings will be more lively, upbuilding and enjoyable.

What Can We Do to Help Our Overseer?

¹ Receiving a letter is something most people enjoy, especially when it contains good news or words of encouragement. If you were to receive a letter like the following from a good friend who is an overseer it would surely make you happy:

² "The way things are going in our congregation nowadays has been a great blessing to me. As you know, I have spent many extra hours with some of the publishers who were in need of help and encouragement and I have been glad to do it. I admit there have been days when I did not know where I would find the time, because so many seemed to have their problems, but I have found out that in Jehovah's work things always come out all right. When the pressure seemed to be the greatest and I began to wonder what I was going to do, two of the book study servants came to me saying the company they work for was having a strike and they had some extra time available for anything that needed to be done. This offer of assistance proved to be just what I needed and I asked one who was older in years if he would visit two families who had become very irregular at meetings and in service and encourage them. As it turned out, the strike lasted three weeks and in that time the brother made several calls on the family. He was successful in bringing them to the Kingdom Hall regularly and now they are going out in the service every week.

³ "The other brother is very good at repairs, and there were several things at the Kingdom Hall that I could not look after right away, so I told him about them and he got right on the job. He was able to put some new washers in leaky faucets, replaced a cracked window and painted both of the rest rooms. His 14-year-old son was able to come along with him on a couple of days and he volunteered to mow the lawn and pick up papers that had blown on the property. He is a very industrious lad and after he finished that work he asked for more, so he washed all the windows.

⁴ "The husband of one of our older sisters died recently and she is so frail that she has needed someone to check on her regularly. I tried to call on her every two or three days or phone her to be sure she was all right, but with the circuit servant coming and then the circuit assembly preparations I began to find myself unable to keep up with this obligation in the way I would like to, so I wondered

what I would do. But then one of our zealous sisters told me her husband had received an increase in pay and she did not have to do any more secular work, so she would have more time for the Kingdom work. She was more than glad to help our older sister. I appreciated very much that this sister offered help when the pressure was on me.

⁵ "One of our problems pointed out by the circuit servant on his first visit this year was meeting attendance. I really worked hard on this and all of the servants worked with me. The publishers have responded excellently, so now we have an average of 110 at the Watchtower study, and our peak of publishers is 103. And at the same time they have become conscious of the need to be on time at the meetings and hardly anyone is coming late anymore.

⁶ "One large family that brought all of their children to the meetings gave us some problems, but when we spoke to the parents about the children running to the rest rooms two or three times during a meeting and suggested that this was disturbing others in the meetings besides preventing the children from learning all they should, the parents agreed that they would make the children pay better attention to the meetings and, if one wanted to go to the rest room, a parent would take him. This idea of a parent taking the child worked out well, and now the children are going to the rest room before the meeting and only one had to be taken by the mother during the meeting last week. It is so heartening to see the willingness of publishers to think of others and take good suggestions when they are made with love. I appreciate the spirit of cooperation shown by all in the congregation and am thankful to serve them."

⁷ Hebrews 13:17 shows how the overseers must keep watch over the interests of the flock and render an account to God, so when the congregation readily take the counsel of the overseer it is a joy to him and gives him more time for the needs of the publishers in general, teaching and building up the flock spiritually. When we turn in our reports on time, volunteer to clean the Kingdom Hall, and see that our children are orderly when in the Hall, things we might consider as small or insignificant, we are really giving a lot of help to the congregation servant. And if we find some extra time due to holidays or other reasons and we ask the congregation servant how we might

help the congregation, it will be a real blessing to the overseer. He usually has more things to do than his time allows for, so he will appreciate the cooperation of the whole congregation, which is really for the good of all. If you stop to think of all the things the overseer has to do you may ask yourself, "Am I doing my part in the congregation? How can I lighten the load for my overseer?"

Announcements

◆ Literature offer for August and September: *Truth* book on a contribution of 25c. If *Truth* book is not available, use other books in stock.

◆ October 8 *Awake!* will be a special issue. Please order extra magazines early.

◆ During 1970 service year on first and third visits the circuit servant will conduct congregation Watchtower study in addition to giving the public lecture and concluding talk.

◆ A supply of monthly report cards, magazine distributors' order blanks and congregation field ministry charts is being sent out to each congregation.

◆ In each congregation an actual count of literature should be taken at the end of August. We are sending out two Literature Inventory forms with the monthly statement. We would appreciate your filling them out and returning the original to us no later than September 5. You may keep the duplicate in your file.

◆ The Society now has a limited supply of the book *The Truth That Leads to Eternal Life* in Grade 2 English Braille available on a loan basis. You may receive this 310-page, four-volume set free of charge by writing the Braille Desk. The set must be returned to the Braille Desk after completion of reading or study. These sets are not to be stocked by the congregation.

◆ New publications available:
The Truth That Leads to Eternal Life —Finnish
"Your Word Is a Lamp to My Foot" —Danish, Norwegian
T1—What Do Jehovah's Witnesses Believe? —Laotian, Vietnamese

◆ Out of stock in U.S.A.:
"Let Your Name Be Sanctified" —Spanish
New World Translation of the Christian Greek Scriptures—Dutch
"This Good News of the Kingdom" —Arabic, Romanian
"Look! I Am Making All Things New" —Turkish
What Has God's Kingdom Been Doing Since 1914? —English, Arabic
Take Courage—God's Kingdom Is at Hand! —Chinese
Basis for Belief in a New World —Turkish
Living in Hope of a Righteous New Order —Arabic, Chinese

◆ The Society will continue to keep in stock a good supply of music records for "Singing and Accompanying Yourselves with Music in Your Hearts." The set of ten records is \$8.50 and individual records are \$1.00. The pioneer rate for each set is \$5.00 and each record is \$.50. Congregations should send a separate remittance for records when ordering.

◆ In addition to the four-page folder "Would You Like to Understand the Bible?" in English and Spanish, we now have it available in Italian. Congregations may order supplies in proportion to their Italian territory.

Presenting THE GOOD NEWS

Can We Accomplish More?

¹ The number of people upon the earth is increasing quickly. And among them there is an apparently growing desire to understand the cause for world conditions. We see that the harvest is great and the workers are relatively few to care for the possible preaching and teaching opportunities. The question in our minds is, How can we speak to more people in the time we have available for Kingdom service?

² Have you observed in your congregation that there has been a tendency on the part of the publishers generally to go from house to house in pairs? Is it always the case that when two are going together from door to door they are one experienced publisher and a new one being trained? Do you often see two experienced publishers working together? Is it because they are working in a dangerous neighborhood, or has it simply become a habit that developed over the years?

³ Reports from many parts of the world show publishers find so many interested people they wonder if they will be able to call back on all of them. Therefore it would be practical if each of us would examine his own service habits and the conditions in his own territory and see whether there is a way of getting more accomplished in the service time available. We can ask ourselves, Do I have the habit of always going with someone else to the same door or back-call? Is it necessary that I always work that way? Am I training a new publisher or are both of us well qualified to express ourselves? If both of us are qualified, then would we not be accomplishing more good if we each went to a different door?

⁴ In some of the cities or in certain sections of our territory it has become very dangerous to walk down a street, but that is not true in every territory or in every section of the land. There are still many territories where it would be quite safe and practical for each experienced publisher to go to a door alone. If two publishers are talking at two different doors at the same time, it is obvious that more preaching of the good news can be accomplished than if both

are standing at the same door, with one talking and one observing. And even when training a new publisher, in many cases the new publisher will be able to begin going to doors by himself after calling at a few homes with the experienced publisher. It would really be to his benefit to get off on his own, and the experience would give him more confidence. When two publishers go together it sometimes occurs that the one who starts the presentation of the good news at the door has his plan of action or line of thought interrupted by a thought interjected by the other publisher and it is hard to stay on the same track of ideas.

⁵ This is not to say that publishers should not work together in dangerous surroundings. But even in questionable territories it may be possible for them to work out a system of taking every other door and never being very far away from each other and thus accomplish more spreading of the good news. If someone wishes to invite one publisher to come in he can say he is working with another person and they do not want to lose track of each other so he will be glad to come in just as soon as the other person can join him. Meanwhile the conversation could continue at the doorstep.

⁶ Sometimes when two work together they will both quit work when the one with the least amount of time to use that day has to go home. If you know one will have to leave sooner than the other, it would be practical to select a territory for that day where it would not be dangerous to work alone and then one could stay on in the service by himself and increase the number of persons visited.

⁷ Group witnessing is often done in rural or scattered territory. Have you ever been with a car group and found yourself sitting in the car most of the day? Has it been the practice to drive up to the house and let one publisher get out and the others remain sitting in the car until the publisher returns? If so, would it not be good to consider the opportunities in the kind of territory you are working? Would not more be accomplished in the time available if the car driver

THEOCRATIC NEWS

◆ **Philippines:** A 23-percent increase in publishers; 49,257 shared in the ministry, making the fifth peak in a row. Also, 15 percent of the publishers were in pioneer service in May.

◆ **Australia:** New peak of 20,321 publishers of the Kingdom, an 11-percent increase. Their 13.1 hours per publisher represents a new peak too.

◆ **Mauritius:** 199 publishers report, making a 26-percent increase. Circuit assembly attended by 512 persons.

◆ **Cameroon:** 11,924 publishers reported in May—a 24-percent increase. New peaks in back-calls and home Bible studies.

◆ **Congo (Kinshasa):** An amazing 62-percent increase over last year's average number of publishers. In May 11,936 shared in field service. New peaks in hours, back-calls and studies.

would go along down the road and drop off a publisher at each house and then turn around and go back to pick up the first one and then the rest? Or, in areas where farms or ranches are miles apart, would it not be wise to reduce the size of the group going in a car and have more cars going to different territories so each publisher might make better use of his time? And since we are spending considerable time and money to reach the scattered territory, it is always good to leave something when people are not at home, perhaps an old magazine, an older booklet, a tract, or folder. And where we may meet someone without money to contribute for the literature, it may be practical to try to exchange something available for the literature, be it food-stuffs, or some household items.

⁸ Today we have a feeling of urgency about our work. We join with Peter in saying, "The end of all things has drawn close." (1 Pet. 4:7) Therefore we examine our ministry to see whether it would be practical to go to doors alone most of the time and give more people opportunities to hear the good news.

Making Time Count

(Cont'd)

that we have other calls yet to make near our starting point. By our planning in advance all the calls we wish to make that day, and in the most logical order, travel time will be kept to a minimum and we can move progressively from one call to the other through our territory, making the best use of our time.



How will they hear without someone to preach?



KINGDOM MINISTRY

FOR UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

SEPTEMBER 1969

"Lift your heads up, because your deliverance is getting near."—Luke 21:28.

VOL. XII NO. 9

Dear Fellow Publishers:

Here we are with another service year behind us, and what a grand year it was! We had thrilling results with the *Truth* book and the six-month home Bible-study arrangement, didn't we? And now the "Peace on Earth" International Assembly has built us up and stimulated us for even greater activity during the year to come.

En route from the Chicago assembly to the ones in Europe, Brother Knorr stopped at Bethel for a few hours. At the breakfast table he told us that right here in North America during July, 492,310 had attended the convention public talk and 12,894 had been baptized! Isn't that grand? Then, without even staying to eat breakfast, he left to catch the plane for London.

September is the month when many of you young folks go back to school, isn't it? We have been thinking about that. Don't you agree that as a result of the assembly drama "Let No Man Ever Look Down on Your Youth," along with all the fine talks, you are better equipped to avoid entanglements with the world? Also, there in school you are in position to do a lot of witnessing to persons who very much need the truth but whom others of us often find it difficult to reach. Class discussions and personal conversations open the way to use material such as is found in the *Evolution* book. *Awake!* articles too can open the way for good discussions. And, of course, you can tell others about the grand assembly that you attended this past summer. No doubt you have thought about such possibilities, and surely you will have fine experiences as you take advantage of them.

With summer past, this would be a good time for all of us to make any needed adjustments in our service schedules. As shown by the fine attendance at the assemblies, and as is evident in our field ministry, there are tens of thousands of persons who are still

Implanting the Word

¹The disciple James, after urging us to put away all moral badness, tells us to "accept with mildness the implanting of the word which is able to save your souls." And that is what we want to do, isn't it? We want, not only to know the word, but to get it deeply implanted in us. Then we will do as James further says, 'becoming doers of the word, and not hearers only.' So the good news that we have received must go deeper than our minds. It must be in our hearts, so that we appreciate it and act in harmony with it.—Jas. 1:21, 22.

²Having our hearts filled with the good news, we can implant it in others whose hearts are receptive. When we speak from the heart we do so enthusiastically, with feeling, so that our hearers will realize the importance of what we are saying. Yet we also speak with mildness so that they, too, will be aided to "accept with mildness the implanting of the word."

³That is the spirit that we found at the "Peace on Earth" assemblies this past summer, isn't it? And how our hearts were moved! As a result, we have a wealth of fine information to use to aid others to accept "the implanting of the word."

⁴As we know from experience, the progress in "implanting the word" is usually fastest when we conduct regular home Bible studies with interested ones. At the assemblies, it was wonderful to learn that 1,218,315 of such home Bible

hungry for the truth. Now, while there is still opportunity, let's give them all the help we can—if possible, studying with them regularly in the *Truth* book.

May Jehovah continue to bless your efforts as you watch yourself and your teaching.

Your brothers,
BROOKLYN BRANCH OFFICE

studies were being conducted throughout the world last April, and the results are manifest in large increases in the number of praisers of Jehovah. This feature of our ministry should continue to receive emphasis.

⁵It is not difficult to place the *Truth* book, and we will continue to do so during September. But we should also put heavy stress on making return calls on everyone who obtains the book, with a view to starting home Bible studies. If there are any homes where you placed the book but have not called back, we urge you to make the return calls now, even though a number of months may have elapsed. Then when you call, carefully explain to them about our free six-month Bible-study arrangement, and, if possible, demonstrate it, starting with the first chapter. In this way you can help them to get acquainted with Jehovah, learn the truth from his Word, and get free from Babylon the Great while there is yet time.

⁶Just as we did during the past year, we will continue to handle the studies in a progressive manner. Right from the start, teach the interested ones to prepare their lesson. Encourage them to do additional reading. Invite them to the meetings. If, in six months, they are not taking positive steps to follow through on what they are learning, then we will use that time to aid others. But if they are responding, it will be a pleasure patiently to help them, even after baptism, to become mature servants of Jehovah.

⁷During September, those congregations that are working unassigned territory will continue to give it their special attention. Endeavor to reach every home. And then continue to show a personal interest in those who manifest interest. If you can call back, do so;

(Continued on page 3, col. 1)

★ Time to watch oneself and one's teaching. ★

Your Service Meetings

WEEK STARTING SEPTEMBER 7

Theme: Heart Motivated to Do Good Toward All. (Rom. 10:10) Song 74.

(Opening scene could show book study servant coming to call on brother who missed service meeting because of recent operation. Book study servant reviews service meeting with him by flashbacks to what supposedly happened the night before, thereby introducing each part. "Brother — introduced the meeting. I can hear him now, . . ." etc.)

5 min: Introduction, text and comments.

12 min: Branch Letter and Theocratic News. Book study servant might say he handled this part on the service meeting and then proceed to review what he said from Branch Letter and Theocratic News, inviting brother to make comments too, as he is impressed with points discussed.

20 min: "Implanting the Word."

Question-and-answer coverage. (Include one or two short demonstrations when article is completed.) Have several in audience prepared to relate how they have assisted new ones to make rapid advancement by regular study of "Truth" book and applying suggestions on teaching.

9 min: "Special Magazines for Use in October." Discuss points made in article with congregation, building enthusiasm for distribution of the two special issues.

2 min: Report from accounts servant.

12 min: Concluding comments. Include "How Did We Do in July?" and congregation report for August. Song 42.

WEEK STARTING SEPTEMBER 14

Theme: Help Others to Walk in the Light of God's Word. (Ps. 119:105) Song 32.

5 min: Introduction, text and comments.

20 min: "Teaching at the Congregation Book Study." One of the more experienced book study servants can discuss main points with audience. Several brief demonstrations can be used to show how to teach from the "Babylon" book. Much depends upon advance preparation by book study servant and those in attendance. Receive some expressions from audience on how each one can contribute to a lively, interesting study each week.

12 min: "Christians Should Lead Honest Lives." Talk based on article in September 1, 1969, "Watchtower." Mature brother should handle, stressing the importance of being motivated by a good heart condition at all times.

13 min: Prospects for the New Service Year. To be handled by the congregation servant. Discuss how Jehovah has blessed the congregation during the past service year as to increase, number baptized, improvements in the ministry, etc. Based on progress made or potential, some remarks can be made as to anticipated increases and advancement as all keep looking to Jehovah, who gives the increase.—1 Cor. 3:6-9.

Include comments on article entitled "Love, a Very Important Factor."

10 min: Concluding comments. (Include "Kingdom Ministry" Announcements.) Song 55.

WEEK STARTING SEPTEMBER 21

Theme: Jehovah's Name Is to Be Put on High. (Isa. 12:4) Song 51.

5 min: Introduction, text and comments.

15 min: Presenting the Good News. Talk and demonstration. Discuss points in article with audience and then briefly demonstrate.

30 min: Jehovah and His Marvelous Qualities. Mature brother should conduct. This part is especially arranged to build spirituality and appreciation. Prepare by reading "Make Sure" under subjects "God" and "Jehovah"; also "Awake!" of June 22, 1968, and August 8, 1969, pages 27, 28. This material will give conductor ideas for prompting audience discussion, keeping it alive. Conductor should not talk much; let the audience take part fully, after a brief introduction of one minute to set theme for discussion. Besides questions, audience can be asked to read scriptures, comment on them as to application. (Questions set out below are only suggestions; direct discussion to fit needs of congregation and territory.)

(Part 1) How We Should Come to Know God. Who is God? What kind of God is he? What are his qualities and how do we see them in operation? In what sense is he the unchangeable God? How can we be imitators of God? Why should we appreciate God? How can we show appreciation in (a) our daily lives? (b) in our field service?

(Part 2) Helping Others to Know God. What are the concepts of God held by people in our own territory? How can we answer them? Do they think he does not exist? Do they think he lives but is not interested in man? Is he a God afar off? Will he do anything? Does he have anything to do with happenings today? Where did he come from? Should we hesitate to use his name Jehovah before all the people? What are the benefits from declaring his name? Is God omnipresent? a trinity? How can we use the Bible to help them learn about God?

Conclude with appropriate summary of things called to mind regarding Jehovah and exhortation to show appreciation for his love and care by zealous participation in the ministry.

10 min: Concluding comments. Song 66.

WEEK STARTING SEPTEMBER 28

Theme: Christians Maintain the Assault on False Religion. (2 Cor. 10:4) Song 113.

5 min: Introduction, text and comments.

10 min: Talk on theme; see "Watchtower" of October 1, 1969. Emphasize that, while our commission involves assailing false religion, it also includes preaching a message of salvation to those who will hear, and thus the Christian's commission today is similar to that of Jeremiah's, "to uproot and to pull down and to destroy and to tear down, to build and to plant."—Jer. 1:10.

10 min: Question Box. Magazine-territory servant discusses how all can contribute to thorough territory coverage and can assist him in keeping accurate records. Review how congregation is doing in covering territory with the good news. Do certain sections need better coverage?

25 min: Introduction and presenting the subscription offer. You may use any sermon that is effective for you, or you may find the following sermon helpful:

Law and Order Enforced by God. Devil responsible for breakdown in law and order.—Rev. 12:12.

Devil angry because Kingdom established in heaven and he has been

cast down to vicinity of earth.—Rev. 12:9, 10.

Rejoice that Devil and his system soon to be destroyed. (Refer again to latter part of Rev. 12:12.)

Suggested presentation: "Hello, I've stopped by as a neighbor to discuss with you briefly a topic we hear a lot about these days, that of law and order. I'm sure you're concerned with the breakdown in law and order, just as I am. What do you feel about the future? Do you see any hope for improvement? [Allow householder to express self.] It may be surprising to you to learn the real reason conditions are so bad now and getting worse. The Bible puts the finger on the one really responsible. Note what is said at Revelation 12:12.

"A few verses earlier (12:9, 10) we learn the reason why the Devil is very angry and causing such havoc on the earth.

"How encouraging it is, though, to know that these terrible conditions will soon end, with the cause of the trouble removed. Note again what is stated in verse 12, that the Devil 'has a short period of time.' God's kingdom has already been established in the heavens and soon will bring in permanent peace and order.

"To help you (and your family) to learn how God will enforce law and order on earth soon, we invite you to subscribe for 'Awake!' (and 'The Watchtower,' if offered in combination)." (Present special issues.) The above sermon can be first discussed with congregation to get ideas well in mind. Then prepared publisher can demonstrate to audience. If time permits, several different introductions might be presented.

10 min: Concluding comments. Song 7.

JULY SERVICE REPORT

	Pubs.	Av. Hrs.	Av. B-C	Av. Bl. St.	Av. Mags.
Sp'l Pios.	990	84.1	38.8	5.4	88.8
Pios.	13,299	73.3	33.1	4.2	82.1
Vac. Pios.	2,620	76.1	23.4	1.7	76.3
Pubs.	325,391	7.8	3.9	.6	10.3
TOTAL	342,300				

Public Meetings Held: 12,998

UNITED STATES GOAL FOR 1969
356,057 Publishers

HOW DID WE DO IN JULY?

July was a busy month for all of us, wasn't it? The outstanding attendance at the "Peace on Earth" International Assemblies indicates we successfully encouraged many interested persons to be there with us and what a rich blessing we all received! Too, we made wise use of the remaining time during the month by having a fine share in the field ministry, placing over one-half million books and 4,742,885 magazines. How encouraging to realize that the Kingdom message continues to flow so abundantly in these perilous "last days." Did you notice that we have another new peak in pioneer praisers of Jehovah? Isn't it gratifying to see more and more entering the full-time service! If you are in a position to vacation or regular pioneer, why delay? Now let us look confidently to Jehovah for his continued blessing upon our zealous efforts throughout this new service year.

Teaching at the Congregation Book Study

¹The congregation book study is a provision of Jehovah by which we can advance to deeper understanding of the Bible and improve our ability to express ourselves. At this meeting we can receive more personal assistance in sharing in the good things that Jehovah is giving his people in a spiritual way. (Gal. 6:6) We can overcome timidity, so that we can share also in commenting at the *Watchtower* study at the Kingdom Hall.

²The purpose of the study is to assist *all*, both new ones and those long in the truth, to a better understanding of Jehovah and his purposes, and in advancement to maturity. Therefore the book study servant and those attending should have a positive attitude about the benefits of the study. They should not feel that publications such as the *Babylon* book are too deep, too difficult. The apostle tells us: "Now that we have left the primary doctrine about the Christ, let us press on to maturity," and, "Solid food belongs to mature people." (Heb. 6:1; 5:14) Do we not want to know the more advanced things God has written in his Word? Do we not want to progress from 'babyhood'? (Heb. 5:12, 13) Do we not see the need for this? We should read the *Truth* book, of course. We should study it with others. But solid meat is what we want as spiritual grown-ups. Even ones newly attending the studies can grasp these things surprisingly well, as has been proved by their attendance and often by their commenting at the study. It is Jehovah's "food at the proper time," and we need to eat it. If we neglect it when the Lord sets it before us now, we may lose out when severe tests come.

³The foundation truths are important indeed, but the fulfillment of prophecy in world history before our eyes today is *faith strengthening*. It keeps us spiritually alive, active, able to help someone else.

⁴What about coverage of material? A reasonable amount should be covered. Points that are deeper can be discussed more thoroughly, but it is good not to dwell excessively on any paragraph. Often a point not clearly understood at first

implanting the Word (Cont'd)
or offer to study with them through the mail. Many fine results have come from doing this.

⁵With hearts moved by God's Word, then, we will continue to go ahead zealously with our work, and 'the God of love and of peace will be with us.'—2 Cor. 13:11.

is very easy to understand a little later in the study because of its connection with other points. In other words, things sometimes fall into place easily when one sees the overall pattern. Also, everyone wants to get all possible benefit out of the hour set aside for the study. If a reasonable amount of material is covered, many other even more important facts may be learned. To keep up with the group it is essential that the lesson be studied in advance.

⁶The conductor can aid all by sticking closely to the questions in the book. If the question is long the conductor may want to break it into two parts. Auxiliary questions may be asked if the real point of the question was missed. But he should not feel obligated to squeeze out every point in the paragraph. *Getting the printed question answered and applying the scriptures are the main things that make the study profitable.* If the study is handled in this manner, those attending will get understanding and will feel that they are moving along with accomplishment.

Announcements

- ◆ New publications available:
The Truth That Leads to Eternal Life —Korean, Turkish
"All Scripture Is Inspired of God and Beneficial" —Swedish
"Singing and Accompanying Yourself with Music in Your Hearts" —Danish, Dutch, French, German, Italian, Spanish, Swedish
- ◆ Out of stock in U.S.A.:
Harper's Bible Dictionary —English
From Paradise Lost to Paradise Regained —Greek
"This Good News of the Kingdom" —Japanese
Blood, Medicine and the Law of God —German
Sermon Outlines —French, Japanese

◆ Literature offers: September: *Truth* book on contribution of 25c, or use another book in stock. October: *Awake!* subscription and three booklets for \$1.

◆ The overseer should see that the congregation accounts are audited on September 1, or soon thereafter.

◆ Special arrangements should be made in September to complete any unassigned territory being worked by your congregation. If any congregations desire to continue this work during October, this will be all right. Congregations having much rural territory can use September and October wisely in reaching this territory.

◆ We regularly receive requests for deluxe, large-print and pocket editions of the *New World Translation*, as well as for deluxe editions of *"Singing and Accompanying Yourself with Music in Your Hearts."* However, due to the greatly increased demand for campaign literature, both English and

Special Magazines for Use in October

¹In the midst of a great breakdown of law and order there is an increasing cry for 'law and order.' But from whom will law and order come? When? How? These are all questions on the minds of people everywhere. How appropriate, then, that the entire October 8 issue of *Awake!* should be a special one devoted to how law and order will be enforced by God and his kingdom. It speaks frankly of man's failure to bring law and order, while clearly outlining what Jehovah will do in bringing law and order for all mankind very soon. Lawlessness, injustice, discrimination, bad living conditions, yes, even sin and death will be eliminated. Then the question is squarely put to all: Do you really want this kind of law and order? What a pleasure it will be to present to the people this issue on this timely subject!

²In addition, the October 15 issue of *The Watchtower* will be a special one, containing as its feature article the public talk, "The Approaching Peace of a Thousand Years," given at the assemblies this summer. The two issues of the magazines complement each other very well. Now is the time to speak with your magazine-territory servant and let him know how many of these special issues you will need during October. Will this be our best month for magazine placements yet? We will look to Jehovah for his blessing, as we do not forget to return to water the seeds of truth in an effort to start Bible studies.

foreign, we have no plans for producing the above-mentioned special items in the near future. When they are available again, we will notify you.

◆ Plans are being made for six special public talks, to be put on by each congregation during January, February and March. There will be two each month; and we suggest that they be scheduled as early in the month as convenient, making any necessary allowance for the visit of the circuit servant and for your circuit assembly, at which times the regularly scheduled public talks will be given. Others of the current public talks may be given on the intermediate weeks. The titles of the special talks are: (1) Bible Accounts of Creation and Flood—Fact or Fiction? (2) Is the Bible Record Really Historical Fact? (3) The Bible—Contradictory or Consistent? (4) Bible Prophecies Involve Your Life. (5) Practical Counsel Provided by God for Man. (6) The Churches or the Bible—Which Do You Choose? Where possible, put them on in the order listed. Detailed instructions for these talks will be provided with the December *Kingdom Ministry*. If you have already ordered handbills for the months listed, then schedule these talks at some other time.

Presenting THE GOOD NEWS

To Other Members of the Family

¹ When engaging in the ministry we often contact individuals who show good interest in the truth, but we do not always meet the other members of their family, do we? For example, you sisters frequently study with wives during the day. Is there anything that you can do to draw their husbands into the discussions?

² Some married sisters have, right at the outset, suggested bringing their husbands on the next visit, and have arranged the return call at a time when the husband of the householder would be at home. But if your circumstances require that you have the study at an hour when the husband is not at home, perhaps you can arrange for a brother to call on him at a convenient time. He needs to hear the good news too, doesn't he?

³ Regardless of how it is done, the value of seeking to include the husband in the Bible study has time and again been demonstrated. Probably in your own congregation there are brothers who are grateful that the publisher who studied with their wives made an effort to include them in the study. The 1969 Yearbook gives some interesting examples. In one instance the diligent efforts of a sister to contact the man of the home was rewarded by seeing him demonstrate even greater zeal for the truth than the woman. And, in another, making the effort to call even on a husband who was opposed yielded fine results.—Pages 131, 78, 79.

⁴ Sometimes the Bible study is started with the husband, but not the wife. In this case perhaps the publisher, if married, can take his wife along to become acquainted with the man's wife. Also, the Bible student can be encouraged to speak to his marriage mate and other relatives too, explaining to them about the good things being learned. This speaking of the truth by persons being studied with has had marvelous effects in spreading the good news.—See *The Watchtower*, April 15, 1969, p. 254; *Awake!*, March 8, 1969, p. 19.

⁵ It is also beneficial to include the children of the household in

the Bible study. On occasions just a suggestion to that effect to the parents will encourage them to have their children sit in. The 1967 Yearbook, page 271, relates an example of the fine results from doing this. Visitors, too, who may not even be members of the family, can be invited to share in Bible studies you are conducting. In one instance when this invitation was extended, the result was a dozen more persons studying the Bible! (1968 Yearbook, p. 231) Jehovah God is certain to bless our ministry as we continue to present the good news to everyone that we can possibly reach.

"Love, a Very Important Factor"

When a congregation in Pennsylvania reached a 50-percent increase in six months, jumping from 59 to 89 publishers, we asked them to tell us what caused the growth. We think you will be interested in the answer. It read:

"1. All unbelieving husbands of sisters were assisted; 13 are now coming to the Kingdom Hall, five are publishers at this writing, three are now baptized and two will be baptized soon.

"2. All publishers starting studies try to include the entire family from the first study on.

"3. All publishers invite their Bible students to the Kingdom Hall at the first study conducted.

"4. Bus trips to the factory and Bethel made quite an impression on the whole congregation.

"5. All physically sick are visited promptly, cards are sent and they are called on the phone.

"6. Any spiritually sick ones are visited by the servants as soon as this is detected by them.

"7. The servants try to put into use the points suggested at the Kingdom Ministry School and through the Kingdom Ministry each month. We feel that the brothers want to do the right thing and will when shown how. We give the credit to Jehovah for blessing the congregation with love, a very important factor." Is there something here that can be applied in your congregation?

THEOCRATIC NEWS

◆ In Fiji 403 publishers reported—a 30-percent increase and the eighth peak this year. New peaks also reached in hours, subscriptions, back-calls and studies.

◆ In Japan the twenty-third successive peak in publishers has been reached; 7,421 reported, which is a 36-percent increase. New peaks also reported in back-calls and Bible studies; and book placements of 59,012 are 173 percent over the same month a year ago.

◆ Korea reports its twentieth consecutive peak in publishers; 9,985 shared in the field service.

◆ In Zambia one out of every twenty-nine of the country's population attended the Memorial this year—a total of 136,009. 44,086 reported field service in June.

◆ South Africa reports 1,508 baptized up to the end of June, far exceeding former peak of 1,146 for a full service year. New peak of 16,062 books placed in one month, mainly the "Truth" book in English and Afrikaans.

Question Box

● How can all of us help the congregation keep accurate records of territory coverage?

When any of us take out a territory assignment, we should accept the responsibility of making a reasonable effort to contact persons at every home before returning it. Keeping an accurate record of interested ones and not-at-homes is essential if this is to be done.

Our goal is to cover all the territory at least every four months. So if anyone who holds a territory realizes that he is not going to be able to complete it within four months, he might seek the assistance of other publishers or of his book study servant to complete it within that time period. Then, as soon as the territory has been completely worked once, it should be checked in with the magazine-territory servant and he will make note of the work that has been done.

When taking out a territory, you are free to request any that is available. But we suggest that you ask the magazine-territory servant which ones are most urgently in need of attention and consider whether you could care for one of them. Also, check with him to find out whether the territory was last worked with magazines or with the campaign offer so that you can give it the attention it most needs.

Then, when the territory is checked in, it would be good for the magazine-territory servant or his assistant to interview the publisher briefly. He needs to know with what offer the territory was worked. Also, if there are any changes in the territory (new streets, housing developments, demolition, etc.), he would appreciate having this information. In this way the territory records can be used most effectively to care for the congregation's assignment.

★ "Keep on doing it more fully." ★

KINGDOM MINISTRY

OCTOBER 1969

FOR UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

"Lift your heads up, because your deliverance is getting near."—Luke 21:28.

VOL. XII NO. 10

Dear Fellow Publishers:

When we look back on the past year, it is evident that Jehovah's rich blessing has been on his people everywhere. Particularly were we thrilled by the news that, when the "Peace on Earth" assemblies concluded in Europe, the grand total of over 103,000 persons had been baptized world wide during the past service year. 29,730 of these were immersed in the United States. Perhaps you are one of them. If so, we rejoice with you.

But why did you get baptized? Because you had dedicated yourself to Jehovah; you had made a decision that you truly wanted to be Jehovah's possession and that you wanted to do his will forever, isn't that so? You made this decision because you had learned the truth from the Bible. Perhaps one of Jehovah's witnesses placed Bible literature with you when calling from house to house. Regular home Bible studies no doubt helped, during which you actually read together from the Bible and from the Society's publications. And attendance at congregation meetings did much to convince you that you had really found the truth. Now it is your privilege to help others in the same way, and Jehovah will bless you as you do that.

If at all possible, share regularly in the house-to-house work, to give everyone possible the opportunity to hear the Kingdom good news. We also encourage you to make it your goal to conduct at least one home Bible study each week. It is not difficult, and it is one of the finest ways to help others to come to know and love Jehovah. You will probably want to start your study in the *Truth* book. If you can cover a chapter each week, do that. But not everyone can move along at that pace, and it is usually not wise to go so fast that you fail to read the paragraphs. Whether you discuss one paragraph at a time, or several, we suggest that you always read together all the paragraphs in the book. With some persons you will be able to cover the entire book

"Time Left Is Reduced"

¹ Time is passing by quickly, isn't it? Just think, each passing day draws us one day closer to the end of this wicked system of things and one day closer to the time when the peace of a thousand years will begin. How appreciative all of us are that we have come to know these things and of Jehovah's provisions for salvation!

² At one time or another, on receiving little or no favorable reception when working territory, we may be somewhat inclined to feel, 'What's the use? People in this territory have had many opportunities to hear the truth.' Though people are unresponsive, we always do well to keep in mind that Jehovah is cognizant of our efforts to serve and please him, and one purpose of our witnessing activity is to please Jehovah, isn't it?

³ While, time and again, individuals may not indicate any responsiveness to the truth, that does not mean that eventually there will be no change. From Colorado this letter was received from a person who had turned Jehovah's witnesses away for years, but now has a Bible study: "I write to say 'Thank you.' I thank Jehovah (how strange and new to write his name). Do not let the slamming doors ever discourage you, for I know there

in six months; others may require longer. But, as you study, be sure to tell them about the congregation meetings and invite them to come with you. In these ways you can help them to find the same blessings that you now enjoy.

It is a grand privilege to serve the great Creator of the universe. It is not a difficult work. It does not require great personal ability, but it does require willingness to be used by him. Many blessings will be yours as you continue to show that willing spirit.

Your brothers,
BROOKLYN BRANCH OFFICE

must be others like me who are not happy serving a false god, who don't even know they are serving a false god. And, most of all, thank Jehovah God for directing your feet to my door." Yes, today many are changing and accepting the truth. We want to continue helping them, don't we?

⁴ Last October we obtained 211,706 new subscriptions. Wouldn't it be fine if we were able to obtain an even greater number this year so that the message of truth could go into even more homes regularly? It is suggested that publishers have as their goal the obtaining of at least one new subscription, regular pioneers five, and special pioneers eight.

⁵ From where will most new subscriptions come? In Paul's day, he stated: "I did not hold back from telling you any of the things that were profitable nor from teaching you publicly and from house to house." So today, "from house to house" is the main avenue of finding interested persons.—Acts 20:20.

⁶ Oh, yes, witnessing to relatives and friends is also a fine means of obtaining subscriptions. We don't want to forget ones with whom we study either, do we? Too, it may be they have some friends who would like to subscribe. Why not inquire?

⁷ Gift subscriptions have had very favorable results. A sister sent a gift subscription to a very busy man, the vice-president of an electronics firm for which she worked. In appreciation he wrote: "I would like to express my appreciation for your thoughtfulness in placing me on the subscription list. I have already received a couple of issues and found them very interesting." The publisher states: "I hesitated for a long time in sending him magazines since he was such a busy man and had so much reading to keep up with. Thank you for en-

(Continued on page 3, col. 3)

★ Christians maintain the assault on false religion. ★

Your Service Meetings

WEEK STARTING OCTOBER 5

Theme: "Time Left Is Reduced." (1 Cor. 7:29) Song 11.

5 min: Introduction, text and comments.

10 min: Branch letter.

15 min: "Time Left Is Reduced." Question-and-answer coverage. Various points may be demonstrated.

13 min: What Have You Found Effective? (The week before this part, overseer will encourage publishers to have special issues with them for this meeting part.) Audience participation. Chairman asks audience what points in October 8 and 15 issues they found effective in making subscription offer and placing magazines. Various prepared publishers make short presentations, illustrating how points were effectively used. Experiences and the results of subscription campaign to date may also be incorporated into this part.

5 min: Accounts servant's report. Encourage publishers to turn in new subscriptions promptly, with subscription slips neatly and legibly filled in. Remind publishers it is the subscription slip filled out by the publisher that is used at the Society's headquarters to type up stencils for sending out magazines to subscribers. 12 min: Concluding comments. Cover "How Did We Do in August?" local report and Theocratic News items. Song 13.

WEEK STARTING OCTOBER 12

Theme: "Buying Out the Opportune Time." (Eph. 5:16) Song 14.

5 min: Introduction, text and comments.

10 min: Question Box. Committee discusses material.

15 min: Can We Spend More Time in the Ministry?

(2 min.) Chairman encourages spending maximum time in ministry offering subscription so as to give the greatest possible witness. Thorough preparation and time in ministry essential. ("Lamp" book, page 77)

(3 min.) Two publishers, "Mature" and "No Subs" discuss their part in campaign. "Mature" has obtained some subscriptions, has good prospects. "No Subs" has had no results, and states, "I don't seem able to get a subscription." "Mature" invites "No Subs" to work a few doors with him Sunday.

(2 min.) Pantomime scene. "Mature" and "No Subs" work a few doors together and this is a source of encouragement to "No Subs." Thereafter they separate and work individual doors, for twice as much accomplished in this way. At the end of one hour, let's listen in on their discussion.

(3 min.) "No Subs" says: "I think I'll go home. I haven't placed a sub. It seems no one is really interested." "Mature" encourages him to work longer. Aids "No Subs" to appreciate that the more time spent in service the more opportunity to find interested persons. "No Subs" agrees to continue.

(3 min.) First pantomime "No Subs" obtaining a subscription. Thereafter he elatedly tells "Mature" of his pleasure in aiding householder who manifested fine interest. He is thankful the extra time was spent in service. "Mature" has a couple of subscription-promise calls to make. "No Subs" asks if he can go along.

(2 min.) Chairman summarizes: Good results come from being prepared and being diligent in the service; this includes spending time in house-to-house ministry.

13 min: Various Ways to Place Magazines.

(2 min.) Chairman encourages all to share in wide distribution of special magazines.

(13 min.) Interviews various publishers (about 2 minutes each) who relate what magazine activity they will especially share in during October. (Utilize points in January 1969 "Kingdom Ministry" insert, "How We Place Our Magazines.")

Interviews brother who will do pre-study magazine work. Why? More people are at home, relaxed and receptive. Just what will you say to them? Brother gives well-prepared presentation. In similar fashion interviews the following and hears their presentation: Sister in store-to-store work; brother on street-witnessing, emphasizing approaching people; young publisher who will make calls on way home from school; elderly or physically handicapped limited in regular activities who place magazines with callers, relatives, write letters, etc.; new publisher anxiously looks forward to sharing in distribution of special magazines.

(3 min.) Chairman commends publishers for fine suggestions, encourages all to follow through. Announce magazine day activity, with encouragement to share.

12 min: Let's All Share This Week. Overseer encourages all to have full share the concluding days of campaign, sharing in subscription work and magazine day activity. Encourages follow-through on subscription promises, expiration slips, etc. Appropriate items from Announcements. Song 31.

WEEK STARTING OCTOBER 19

Theme: Teach Them to Observe All Things. (Matt. 28:20) Song 43.

5 min: Introduction, text and comments.

15 min: Presenting the Good News—"Do They Know?" Question-and-answer discussion, with points demonstrated.

15 min: "Conductor Preparation the Key." Two or three book study servants discuss material and demonstrate how they intend to utilize suggestions in their handling of book study.

13 min: "Overcoming the Pressures That Tend to Discourage." Talk by mature brother based on article in September 15, 1969, "Watchtower."

12 min: Concluding comments. Encourage calling back on subscribers with purpose of starting Bible studies. Demonstrate how such return calls can be effectively made. Song 56.

WEEK STARTING OCTOBER 26

Congregations will arrange their own meeting for this week.

WEEK STARTING NOVEMBER 2

Theme: Offering Sacrifice Through God's Effectual Priesthood. (Heb. 13:15) Song 56.

5 min: Introduction, text and comments.

10 min: Talk on monthly theme based on article in November 1, 1969, "Watchtower."

30 min: Appreciating the Provision of the Ransom. After one-minute in-

troduction stressing theme, conductor speaks only as necessary to keep discussion moving. References in literature may be assigned ahead, not to be read, but explained in own words. May or may not have these as panel on stage. But entire audience encouraged to share; panel may be called on after audience comments. Bring in wide section of audience, who may be asked to read scriptures and comment or not, as they wish. (1) How was mankind sold into slavery? (w65, p. 719) (2) How was man absolutely helpless? (im, p. 225) (3) Describe God's love in the matter. (He was not obliged to provide; adhered to own law in making provision; principle of "soul for soul" later included in law to Israel; gave most beloved one. Deut. 19:21; John 3:16) (4) Describe Christ's love. (Phil. 2:5-8) (5) Explain how Jesus kept holiness, perfection, proving integrity and falsity of Satan's charge. (w65, p. 722, pars. 52, 53) (6) If we exercise faith, do we earn righteousness? (w65, p. 721, par. 50; p. 722, par. 54) (7) How could one man provide ransom for many? (im, p. 233; w65, p. 721, pars. 45, 46) (8) What was force that moved Jesus to do God's will in giving his life? (Ps. 40:8; John 8:29; Prov. 8:30, 31) (9) Did God show appreciation of Christ's obedience and sacrifice? How? (Phil. 2:9-11) (10) What appreciation and loving-kindness does God show toward (a) faithful anointed brothers of Christ? (1 Pet. 1:3, 4; 2 Pet. 1:4); (b) faithful "great crowd"? (Rev. 7:15-17) (11) How should we respond in appreciation of marvelous loving-kindness of Jehovah and Christ? (ms, p. 412) Last point may be discussed as brief conclusion by conductor.

15 min: Concluding comments. Cover offer for November. Publisher demonstrates how October sermon can be adapted for use in offering the book. Also demonstrate how Bible-study folder can be used in starting a study. Song 57.

AUGUST SERVICE REPORT

	Pubs.	Av. Hrs.	Av. B-C	Av. Bl.St.	Av. Mags.
Sp'l Pios.	956	144.1	60.8	6.7	169.3
Pios.	13,513	96.1	40.8	4.2	110.2
Vac. Pios.	9,368	84.7	24.1	1.3	98.6
Pubs.	335,309	11.3	5.0	.6	15.0
TOTAL	359,146				

Public Meetings Held: 24,875

UNITED STATES GOAL FOR 1969
356,057 Publishers

HOW DID WE DO IN AUGUST?

What a grand way to conclude the 1969 service year! Yes, having returned from the upbuilding and stimulating "Peace on Earth" assemblies, we have been blessed by Jehovah with a new all-time peak of 359,146 publishers, surpassing April's high of 357,851, and a new peak in regular pioneers, the ranks swelling from 13,299 up to 13,513! The total of 9,368 vacation pioneers is a new peak for the month of August. Our combined efforts in the field resulted in our placing the amazing number of 936,913 bound books, which is 112,937 more than any other month! How abundantly Jehovah is blessing our efforts to find and care for honest-hearted ones in the little time that remains!

Conductor Preparation the Key

¹The conductor of a congregation book study is a teacher. A teacher has a prepared course and must know exactly what he wants conveyed to the minds and hearts of those in his group when the study is completed. To do this it is imperative that he understand the answer to the questions and the application of scriptures so that they are applied in a meaningful way to shed light on the things studied. He cannot do this properly without thorough preparation.

²The introduction to the study can be very brief. If a new chapter is being started, it may be necessary to mention only the subject of the preceding chapter and of the one to be studied. In any case, only two or three points need be mentioned, just to pick up the thread of thought. Or the introduction may be in the form of two or three questions on some main points of the preceding lesson, questions that can be answered in a few words. For the conductor to ask, "Who will tell us what we learned last week?" or to give a synopsis of the entire lesson himself, generally results in

a lengthy talk that fails to hold the attention of the group. Keep in mind that the brothers came to study fresh material, not to rehash last week's lesson.

³The congregation book study is essentially a Bible study, isn't it? It is vital that scriptures be well considered and understood. If a cited passage is long but contains points to be brought out, a suggested way of handling it is to have each one read a few verses. This keeps all alert and interested in what is being done. After the reading, comments as to the application may be made. In some cases the conductor may wish to assign a capable publisher to sum up or epitomize a long Scripture passage.

⁴The book study servant's objective is to get all in attendance to (1) think clearly on the material being considered and (2) make some expression. It may be necessary in some instances to show newer ones how to prepare for the study, underlining key points, making marks in the margin, etc. Keep before those in attendance the objective of getting key points and principles well

in mind for present and future use. Make it a goal to give comments with the least amount of help from the book, looking up as much as possible while commenting. Talk about points at other times during the week so as to get, not only knowledge, but also understanding.

⁵The conclusion can be very helpful if properly handled. Again, do not always ask, "What did we learn tonight?" or give a synopsis. Rather, have four or five well-chosen, leading questions that deal with major points. It is good to have these well
(Continued on page 4, col. 2)

Announcements

◆ Please do not order bound volumes and the *Watch Tower Publications Index* for 1969 until a date is announced in *Kingdom Ministry*.

◆ In the new book *Aid to Bible Understanding*, on page 25, in the right-hand column, the second paragraph, the fifteenth line of type should actually be the third line from the end of that paragraph. You may want to mark that in your copy of the book.

◆ When writing the Society about serving where the need is greater, please be sure to supply all the information mentioned on page 194 of the "Lamp" book. This will be helpful to the Society in replying to your inquiry.

◆ Literature offer for October: *Awake!* subscription and three booklets for \$1. November: *Truth* book for 25c. December: *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures* and one booklet for \$1. Please anticipate congregation needs and submit your order as soon as possible.

◆ New publications available:
Is the Bible Really the Word of God?
—Danish, Dutch, English, French, German, Italian, Norwegian, Portuguese, Spanish

"Then Is Finished the Mystery of God"
—English
The Truth That Leads to Eternal Life
—Iloko, Tagalog

Life Everlasting—in Freedom of the Sons of God
—Chinese
The Approaching Peace of 1,000 Years
—French, Italian, Portuguese, Spanish

"Singing and Accompanying Yourself with Music in Your Hearts"
—Finnish
Living in Hope of a Righteous New Order
—Turkish

"This Good News of the Kingdom"
—Guns

◆ Available again in U.S.A.:
"Preach the Word"
"Look! I Am Making All Things New"
—Greek

◆ The costs for the new publications are shown below:

	Cong.	Pio.
Is the Bible...		
Word of God?	.20	.05
'Finished Mystery'	.45	.10
Kingdom Interlinear	2.00	1.00
Aid... Understanding	2.50	1.25

◆ In answer to many inquiries, when magazines are left where persons are not at home, as suggested in the June 1969 *Kingdom Ministry*, these may be counted as placements.

◆ Orders for copies of the 1970 *Yearbook* and calendar in English may be placed starting November 13. Orders for the *Yearbook* in Spanish and German along with the calendar available in Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Italian, Japanese, Portuguese, Spanish and Swedish may be submitted two weeks later. Pioneers and publishers will please order *Yearbook* copies and calendars through the congregation. *Yearbook* copies will be available at 50c and the calendar at 25c each. Pioneers on the list before July 1, 1969, may receive a free *Yearbook* by making request of their literature servant. This will be included in the congregation order, and, later, credit may be requested for the pioneer's copy. Pioneers may obtain additional copies of the *Yearbook* at 15c each.

◆ At the congregation book study we will begin to use the new book *"Then Is Finished the Mystery of God"* during the first week of December. No study questions are yet available, but the Society will prepare them and you will be notified when they may be ordered. If, for some reason, you do not have the printed study questions by December 1, your book study servant may make up fitting questions for use. If you complete the *"Babylon"* book before December, then use the remaining weeks to review it, or you may study together some *Watchtower* material that is particularly appropriate to the needs of your group.

"Time Left Is Reduced" (Cont'd)
courageing the giving of gift subscriptions."

⁸Calling back on persons with whom we place special issues, those whose names are on expired subscription slips and those who promise to subscribe when you call back will also result in many new subscriptions. And any who desire to do so may offer subscriptions for *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* for \$2, leaving six free booklets.

⁹The October 8 *Awake!* on "Law and Order" and the October 15 *Watchtower*, with the subject "The Approaching Peace of a Thousand Years," are very timely issues, aren't they? Are there people anywhere that are not interested in these subjects? It is suggested that each congregation arrange for someone to call at the police headquarters and all law-enforcement agencies, as well as visiting judges, lawyers, etc., with the special issues. A brother in Illinois who called at the police station writes: "We found the Chief of Police in his office, along with two other officers. The result—15 minutes spent in discussing problems of today, four books and six magazines placed. A back-call was arranged for at the home of one of the officers."

¹⁰In addition to sharing in magazine activity and offering two magazines if the subscription offer is not taken, many of us during this special month may be able to call at a few homes each week on our way to the congregation book study and other meetings. Whether walking or driving, if we start a little early, we will have opportunity to work some homes or to talk to people on the street. If each of us placed two additional magazines a week this way, it would mean about 700,000 more magazines each week!

¹¹October will go by quickly as we keep busy in Jehovah's joyful service. At the end of the month we will be thirty-one days closer to the end of this wicked system of things! While there is yet time, let us do all we can!

Presenting THE GOOD NEWS

Do They Know?

¹ A publisher from Florida writes: "I looked forward to an interesting day of magazine activity. That morning we covered one block and placed many magazines. At one home the man accepted the magazines and stated he always read them. We called back several times and both the man and his wife were receptive and every call seemed to be more interesting. A Bible study was started and they thoroughly enjoyed the refreshing waters of truth. After several studies Larry said that, if he had known about our Bible study arrangement, he would have asked for one much earlier. He had thought our work consisted of just placing magazines. This forcefully brought to my mind the admonition to call on all with whom we place literature and offer the opportunity for a Bible study."

² Is there some way we can let those we meet on magazine day know of our desire to help them understand the Bible? Yes, there is. The Bible-study folder outlines our Bible-study program very well and many fine studies have been started by those who have been using it in magazine work. Why not put the folder to work for you by leaving one with each set of magazines placed? Some have obtained good results by taking a few *Truth* books with them in magazine activity and being alert to place these along with the current magazines whenever the householder shows more than the usual interest. Once the *Truth* book is in his hands it is not difficult to consider briefly the folder with him and start a study.

³ Some publishers have found it helpful to put their name, address and phone number on the folder. A letter from Washington states: "During Saturday morning field service I placed a set of magazines with a young gentleman. On the following Monday I received a phone call from him. He said this folder told him he could understand the Bible and he wanted to know how. So I arranged to call back with a brother that very evening." A Bible study was started and is progressing nicely. Instead of putting their own name and address on the folder when working in certain types of

territory, some sisters have found it wiser to use that of the overseer or some other brother who has agreed to pass along information about those who may call or write.

⁴ Further illustrating the practical value of the folder, another publisher writes: "I called on a house where no one was at home. I left the folder 'Would You Like to Understand the Bible?' Returning at a later date, I called on this house again and the lady invited me in. She asked if I was the one that had left the folder. I explained the purpose of our visit and showed her the *Truth* book. She didn't take it but she asked for a subscription for *Awake!* After a few more calls a Bible study was started."

⁵ The above experiences are only a few of many received at the Society's office pointing out how magazine work, not only provides people with good news that they can read concerning the Kingdom, but can open the door for Bible studies. While we would like to make October the finest month of magazine activity to date and the greatest subscription month to date, let's also be Bible-study conscious, fully appreciating that this is a most effective means of aiding others to learn the truth.

Conductor Preparation

(Cont'd)

thought out and written down, instead of repeating questions from the book. This will cause the participants to *think* instead of repeating answers already given to questions during the study.

⁶ If the material studied is a commentary-style discussion, verse by verse, such as in the "*Babylon*" book, a fine method of review is this: Ask all to close their books and open their Bibles to the verses covered in the discussion, for example, Revelation 17:15-18 (covered on pages 599-603 of the book). Then let various ones comment on each verse. This reminds all that they are actually learning what is in the Bible, so that they can go right through the verses explaining them.

⁷ If the conductor has a real interest in the study and those attending, he will prepare so that the study will be instructive and, at the same time, warm, lively and interesting.

THEOCRATIC NEWS

◆ Meeting attendance in U.S.A. shows fine increase. "Watchtower" study attendance now up to 101.6 percent compared to 95 percent in 1968 service year, service meeting attendance 86.8 percent compared to 81.3 percent, Theocratic Ministry School attendance 87.5 percent compared to 81.9 percent, and book study attendance 90.7 percent compared to 87.2 percent.

◆ None of our brothers lost their life or were injured as a result of the storm "Camille." Brothers outside of the storm area immediately supplied their basic needs.

◆ Japanese "Truth" book used in field for first time; 81,081 placed, making an average of 45 each for special pioneers, 31 for regular and vacation pioneers, and 4.5 per publisher.

◆ Italy reports eleventh consecutive peak of publishers, in July, with 15,346 reporting—25 percent over last year's average. Back-calls up 28,000 and Bible studies up 2,500 over same month last year.

◆ Reports of many new publisher peaks in July come from Africa, South America, the islands and the Orient.

Question Box

◆ What factors should receive consideration in dividing existing congregations to form new ones?

Many factors must be considered, such as the size of the Kingdom Hall and of the congregation, number of brothers qualified to be servants, travel distance, financial obligations, and other matters pertinent to local needs.

The suggested minimum number of regular publishers for a new unit is 75, and preferably 80, which is a good number for starting a congregation. Generally with that number of publishers there are sufficient qualified brothers to handle servant responsibilities and meeting parts, financial obligations, etc. If a division is made prematurely, the increased load of responsibility on a few can be discouraging.

Where Kingdom Halls are small and crowded before reaching approximately 160 regular publishers, some committees have asked what can be done. Perhaps more suitable facilities can be rented or a congregation-owned hall enlarged. If there seems to be no practical solution and there are sufficient qualified brothers, and no financial problems, the committee or the circuit servant may recommend a division to the Society, stating the facts. In some cases it may be that a new congregation can be formed by taking some publishers from one or more adjacent congregations.

Where travel distance is great or there is a lack of transportation, there may be advantages to forming a new congregation even though there will not be 75 or 80 regular publishers in each. Here again, the circumstances may be taken up with the Society. (See "Lamp" book, pages 152-156, and January 1963 "Kingdom Ministry.")

Special activity with special issues.

KINGDOM MINISTRY

NOVEMBER 1969

FOR UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

"Lift your heads up, because your deliverance is getting near."—Luke 21:28.

VOL. XII NO. 11

Dear Kingdom Publishers:

What a grand time we have had during these past few months—conventions, new peaks in publishers and fine experiences in the ministry—all of it reflecting Jehovah's goodness to us! It also makes evident the fact that there is plenty of work for all of us to do.

Here at headquarters a night shift went into operation again on September 29, and it is hoped that we will be turning out over three million books a month, probably for the next three months. It is surely a cause for happiness to know that the need for this extra work is the direct result of your zealous efforts in the ministry. Keep it up, brothers, and we shall do our best to keep you well supplied.

Something else of special interest to all of us took place on October 1. The annual business meeting of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania was held in Pittsburgh. Brother Knorr addressed the 2,376 persons present on the appropriate topic "Go . . . Make Disciples . . . Baptizing Them."

Soon December will be here and we shall be offering the new book *Is the Bible Really the Word of God?* and the *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures*, for \$1.25. What a fine opportunity this will afford to reach people of many languages in our territories! Why? Because the *Word of God* book is already available in thirteen languages and the complete *New World Translation* is published in four languages other than English. Have you ordered the supplies that you will need? Let's all consider the needs of our respective territories and make a really concentrated coverage of the field during December. If you do not have enough *Word of God* books to use with the Bible then use the *Truth* or *Evolution* book with the Bible for \$1.25 contribution.

December should prove to be a most interesting and joyful month. As the "Lamp" book points out, this is the time of year when "everyone

Offering Acceptable Sacrifices

¹ What a marvelous time in which we live! How favored we are above all other people to know Jehovah, to understand his purpose and to be able to carry out his will! The warm, close relationship that we enjoy with our Heavenly Father prompts us to offer sacrifices of praise to him, displaying zeal in the ministry and participating to the fullest extent that our personal circumstances permit.—Heb. 13:15.

² For over a year now as we have been sharing in Jehovah's service we have used the *Truth* book and, as we all know, we are continuing to have phenomenal success with it. By showing, not merely the title of the book, but certain chapters to persons most likely to be interested in them, many publishers have had excellent results. We suggest that you try that during November. Why not go down through the table of contents and select subjects that will appeal to certain types of people in your territory and then offer the *Truth* book to these individuals on that basis.

³ For example, when calling on older persons why not feature Chapter 4, "Why We Grow Old and Die." By coupling this title with the point

is encouraged to give special thought to those with whom he has been studying the Bible . . . to see if any of them are ready to start out in the service, and, if they are, we want to help them." We might start making preparations for that now. After the fine new peaks we had in April and August of this year, it will be most interesting to see what December will bring.

So we all have plenty to do, have we not? And as we busy ourselves in Jehovah's grand work, let us do so joyfully, offering to God sacrifices that will truly be well pleasing to him.

Your brothers,
BROOKLYN BRANCH OFFICE

from page 109 showing that in the earthly paradise, instead of obituary columns, there may very well be announcements of newly resurrected ones, you may find that you can arouse considerable interest.

⁴ What about the many family groups in your territory? Not all of them have the *Truth* book yet, do they? If you discern that you are talking to a family head or to a mother, why not refer that person to Chapter 20, "Building a Happy Family Life."

⁵ Consider, too, the law-enforcement officers, educators and government officials in your territory. Might not Chapter 18, "Christian Obedience to Law," appeal to them? Why not take the *Truth* book to these individuals during November. This short six-page presentation on law and order is powerful and moving. It may open the way for further conversations and possible Bible studies. They need the good news just as much as others do.

⁶ And what about your relatives? Do they all have the *Truth* book? Have you offered it to them yet? Select the chapter that you believe will appeal to them most and offer it with some appropriate comments. If they don't want it, they will let you know, but since the *Truth* book has such tremendous appeal it would be wise not to underestimate what it can do.

⁷ Naturally, as we offer our sacrifices of praise to Jehovah all during November, we will want to keep in mind our objective of searching out deserving ones and helping them to learn the truth by our studying with them. (Matt. 10:11) There are many useful suggestions on starting studies in this issue of *Kingdom Ministry*. May we refer you especially to the articles entitled "Help Them to Cross Over" and "Referrals." We suggest that you read these articles now and then seek to apply this information in a practical way in your territory.

★ Offering sacrifice through God's effectual priesthood. ★

Your Service Meetings

WEEK STARTING NOVEMBER 9

Theme: Keep Doing What Is Fine. (Gal. 6:9) Song 60.

5 min: Introduction, text and comments.

12 min: Question Box. Mature brother discusses four points with audience, then briefly demonstrates points three and four, highlighting our desire to use time in field to best advantage.

16 min: "Offering Acceptable Sacrifices." Question-and-answer coverage and demonstration of appropriate points.

15 min: Demonstration. Use of the Bible-study folder.

(4 min.) Chairman discusses following information with audience: How does the prospect of starting a study appeal to you? Does it seem like a mountainous obstacle? If it does, perhaps the Bible-study folder may be the instrument to reduce that "mountain" to a "mole hill." In any event we believe you will find that the Bible-study folder will enable you to start studies on the initial call more successfully. You may use any approach, but many use the direct approach with good success. Eventually we ask the householder if he would like to study the Bible; oftentimes the sooner we ask the sooner we reach our goal. The folder will sometimes assist us to arrange for a Bible study on the initial call. How? By using it as an outline for speaking with the householder. Begin with the first page, which asks: "Would You Like to Understand the Bible?" This tells him our purpose in calling. Then turn to page 2 and discuss it with him. Ask which question is of particular interest to him. When he selects a particular question, he has indicated where his interest lies and this may aid you to decide which chapter in the "Truth" book to study with him. Page 3 of the folder describes our Bible-study program. It answers the questions, Where? When? Who? and What? Consider the points with him. You may want to tell him, for example, that the folder is his written guarantee that our service is completely free of charge. Explain that the study course lasts six months and we spend about one hour a week. All together, this is about a day out of a person's life. Surely honest-hearted persons should be willing to take a day of their lives to learn about their God.

Then turn to the chapter in the "Truth" book in which the householder has expressed interest and consider several paragraphs on the initial call, or you may start with Chapter 1. Cover enough to whet his appetite and show him exactly what we have in mind when we invite him to study.

(8 min.) Demonstration of foregoing method by capable publisher.

(3 min.) Chairman. This method gets results. It is so simple that a youngster can use it effectively. Try it this week. We know of two brothers who tried this method in a rather "difficult" territory and each started a Bible study within the first three discussions that afternoon. It is true some will refuse our offer of a study, but, then, suppose thirty persons we contacted in a day's service all accepted. Could we care for them? Some may feel that this approach will cut down on placements. On the contrary, those who have used it have found that it increases placements. Why? Because it immediately identifies us as ministers. The householder knows

that our purpose in calling is to help him understand God's Word. If the offer to study with the householder is refused, the literature can be kindly offered as a means by which he can get some of the information on his own, and we will be glad to assist him whenever he desires help.

If your congregation needs more copies of the Bible-study folder, order them right away. We feel that its use will enable us to offer even more effective sacrifices of praise to Jehovah.

2 min: Report from accounts servant.

10 min: Concluding comments. Include highlights of Branch Letter. Song 79.

WEEK STARTING NOVEMBER 16

Theme: Upholding Jehovah's Rule in Our Lives. (Matt. 6:10) Song 1.

5 min: Introduction. Capable family group considers text and comments.

15 min: "Help Them to Cross Over." Talk and audience discussion of appropriate points.

30 min: What Armageddon Really Is. Should be handled by mature brother. After a one-minute introduction stressing the theme, the conductor is to serve only as a moderator and keep his personal comments to a minimum. He should stress participation on the part of the audience. Audience should have been encouraged at least one week in advance to prepare for active share by studying references below. Chairman should draw out correct answers. If right answer not given eventually, he should clarify so right viewpoint will be retained in the minds of the brothers. Will have to keep things moving to cover in 30 minutes. May wish to have some scriptures read and commented upon as time allows.

(1) What is the battle of Armageddon? What is it not? w64, p. 38; bf, p. 565; ms, pp. 25, 26. (2) How does the attack of Gog of Magog precipitate this battle? w64, pp. 38, 39. (3) Why is Armageddon necessary? What will it accomplish? ms, pp. 27, 28. (4) Who are involved in the fight? w64, pp. 39, 40. (5) Is the love of God violated by the destruction of the wicked? Why do you so answer? ms, p. 29. (6) When will Armageddon come? What work in which we share will it follow? Matt. 24:34-36, 43, 44; Matt. 24:14. (7) Does Armageddon include the destruction of the false religious element here on earth? w64, p. 40. (8) Will there still be time for people to turn to Jehovah for salvation and protection after Babylon the Great is destroyed? bf, p. 558. (9) Will Satan and his demons be abysed at Armageddon? w64, p. 40. (10) What is the relationship between "the great tribulation" and Armageddon? Final Convention Brochure, p. 21. (11) What is required to survive Armageddon? Zeph. 2:2, 3; Joel 2:32; Ps. 145:20; w63, pp. 101-104. (12) Is it wrong to pray for Armageddon to come? w63, p. 479. Conclude with encouragement to study Jehovah's Word regularly, associate with his people, build faith and aid others to learn the truth, all of which lead to preservation through Armageddon.

10 min: Concluding comments. Include article "Two or One?" Song 114.

WEEK STARTING NOVEMBER 23

Theme: Increasing Our Christian Zeal. (2 Cor. 9:2) Song 73.

20 min: Introduction, text, comments and Presenting the Good News. Ma-

ture servant should handle. May interview family if desired. Consider portions with questions and answers. Should encourage vacation pioneering during December. Many off from secular work. Might show family head discussing plans and making arrangements for family to share fully in ministry during December, with some applying for vacation pioneer service.

10 min: Talk: "Do You Associate or Merely Attend?" September 15, 1969, "Watchtower," pages 569, 570. Make application to local circumstances.

15 min: "Referrals." Talk and demonstration of fitting points.

15 min: Theocratic News, appropriate items from Announcements and concluding comments. Song 59.

WEEK STARTING NOVEMBER 30

Theme: Serving Under the Direction of "The Faithful and Discreet Slave." (Matt. 24:45-47) Song 86.

5 min: Introduction, text and comments.

10 min: Talk on theme for December. See "Watchtower" of December 1, 1969. Encourage optimistic view of opportunities for expansion locally in December. Aid each one to scrutinize self and opportunities to share in the work during December. Is there anyone we can personally aid to be more regular at meetings or to begin sharing good news with others this month? 20 min: Presenting the Offer for December. "New World Translation" and "Word of God" book for \$1.25.

During December, it is our desire to direct the attention of people to the Bible. As an introduction you may want to read a scripture that has to do with Kingdom blessings (ms, pp. 167-170) or the importance of taking in knowledge of God (John 17:3). Since material here obviously involves our eternal welfare, it is important to know whether it is true. Ask householder whether he believes that the Bible is God's Word. If so, does he feel that he could present solid evidence that would convince others of that fact? A solid basis is needed for enduring faith. (If he does not believe it is God's Word, you might acknowledge that a thinking person would want reliable evidence before accepting such a belief.) Then open to the Contents of the "Word of God" book. Point out some of the chapter headings; urge him to investigate. Offer the book, along with the modern language "New World Translation," for just \$1.25. If the complete offer is not accepted, offer just the "Word of God" book for 25c. Demonstrate, using first a householder who professes to believe the Bible, and then one who does not believe.

Discuss various points in "Word of God" book that can be brought to attention of those to whom we talk. 15 min: We Want to Help Them. Chairman emphasizes points regarding congregation increase in December. See pages 113 and 114 of the "Lamp" book. Demonstrate how one conducting study tactfully discusses field ministry with student who is progressing nicely and attending meetings. Make demonstration practical, emphasizing "how" to assist new ones who qualify to be invited in the ministry and "what" to say to get them started in the field ministry as well as how to discern whether they are ready or not. See "Qualified" book, Study 56.

10 min: Concluding comments. Song 64.

Help Them to Cross Over

¹ Honest-hearted persons everywhere are beginning to realize there is no hope in this present system. They feel that this system is apparently nearing its end, and they wonder why. Many are beginning to think that what the Bible says about the end of this system of things may be correct. They want to know the truth and so are turning to Jehovah's witnesses because they know we are students of Jehovah's Word. This is one of the reasons for the unprecedented demand for our literature in every language and in every form all over the earth. Certainly, then, we want to do all we can to help these honest-hearted individuals to make their way across the great gulf between the old system of things and the new.

² We all appreciate the role that Bible studies play in this, but possibly you have difficulty in starting studies. If so, have you taken the matter to Jehovah in prayer, seeking his help? Also, have you examined your methods of work to ascertain if any improvements can be made? For example, do you keep a good house-to-house record and call back on all placements? If the householder's initial response was poor, you may feel there is no need to call back, but perhaps he will read what you left with him and respond to the Fine Shepherd's call,

proving that he is of a sheeplike disposition. (John 10:27) We do not want to underestimate the power of Jehovah's Word upon honest-hearted ones, do we? (Heb. 4:12) Therefore, when placing literature it is well to have in mind the words recorded at Ecclesiastes 11:6.

³ Realizing that we do our work "under God's view," when we place literature and promise to call back, we want to keep that promise. (2 Cor. 2:17) How many persons have read the literature and, without further encouragement, started attending meetings and sharing in the field ministry? To the contrary, most persons need patient, regular assistance, and we are in a position to give that help. It is true that some who accept literature do not want a regular home Bible study, but let's be sure that, if they are not studying, it is because that is their choice, not because we have failed to explain the provision and offer it to them.

⁴ There truly is a great chasm between this old system of things and the new system. The Bible-study work can help those who earnestly seek God to get across this chasm. Appreciating the urgency of the times, let's all ask ourselves, "Is there something more that we can do to help as many as possible to cross over while there is yet time?"

Two or One?

¹ Many publishers have commented on how easy it is to place our small books. In fact, often it is just as easy to place two of these small books as it is one. But will that accomplish the most good?

² When territory is being covered several times a year, or perhaps every few months, it is good to be able to offer something new to the people on each visit, isn't it? So, during November, when we are offering the *Truth* book, it would be good to feature just that one book, instead of offering it in combination with the *Evolution* book or the *Word of God* book for 50c. Then, on another occasion, feature one of the other books.

³ Of course, if you meet someone who shows interest and who already has the *Truth* book, offer one of the other books. Or, if some question arises and you know that one of the other books answers it, offer the one that you believe will be most helpful to the householder.

⁴ But placing the book is only the first step. We need to call back to stimulate further interest. When you

Announcements

◆ Congregations may begin submitting orders for the question booklet for the "Mystery" book. It is 5 cents per copy.

◆ Beginning in January, circuit servants will give the public talk "Trust in Jehovah with All Your Heart." The new public talk to be given at circuit assemblies by the district servants, starting around February 1, will be "Withstanding the Pressures of Our Day."

◆ Literature offer for November: *The Truth That Leads to Eternal Life*, for 25 cents. December: *New World Translation* and *Is the Bible Really the Word of God?* for \$1.25. January through April: *Watchtower* subscription campaign. Subscription for *Watchtower* and three booklets, for \$1.00. It would be good to order booklets and increase magazine supplies now.

◆ The world's Thanksgiving holiday falls on Thursday, November 27, this year. Can you arrange to share in magazine work on that day?

◆ In answer to inquiries of some, Selective Service Regulations and Lo-

place a book, do you always return to endeavor to start a home Bible study? That is something that we all should do. Then, as their spiritual appetite grows, we can share with them the other fine publications with which Jehovah's organization has equipped us.

Referrals

¹ Would you like to double the number of Bible studies you are now conducting? This has happened even in difficult territory and in a way that is most productive of new publishers in the congregation. "But how?" you ask.

² Well, after studying with an individual or family group for a while, a warm, friendly relationship is built up between you. Isn't this so? And since your student appreciates how beneficial and enjoyable a study has been to him, why not ask if he knows of anyone else among his friends, relatives or acquaintances who would be interested in benefiting from our Bible-study program. When you ask him and he gives you a few names, inquire if you can use his name when calling upon those he has recommended. Then when you visit these persons you will be able to say that Mr. — has enjoyed studying the Bible so much that he thought you also would like to benefit from our free Bible-study program. Then outline the Bible-study arrangement, perhaps using the Bible-study folder as suggested under "Your Service Meetings."

³ One circuit servant at the refresher course held this spring in Brooklyn stated that, when pioneering, he did this and in no time at all a congregation of seventy-five

(Continued on page 4, col. 2)

cal Board Memorandums are for sale through the Superintendent of Documents, U. S. Government Printing Office, Washington, D. C. 20402. Subscription for the Regulations is \$5, and for Local Board Memorandums, \$4.

◆ New publications available:
New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures —Dutch
Is the Bible Really the Word of God? —Finnish, Swedish
The Approaching Peace of 1,000 Years —Dutch, English, Finnish, German, Norwegian, Swedish
Living in Hope of a Righteous New Order —Citonga, Kisi, Laotian
Man's Rule About to Give Way to God's Rule —Korean

◆ Available again in U.S.A.:
"All Scripture Is Inspired of God and Beneficial" —English
Jehovah's Witnesses in the Divine Purpose —English

◆ Out of stock in U.S.A.:
"Peace Among Men of Good Will" or Armageddon—Which? —English
"Let Your Name Be Sanctified" —French
Basis for Belief in a New World —French
"This Good News of the Kingdom" —Romanian

◆ The Society still has a good supply of the large-print edition of Volume I of the *New World Translation of the Hebrew Scriptures*, containing Genesis through Ruth. There are 1,500 copies of the regular edition and 2,600 deluxe edition copies yet available. The deluxe edition is available for 50c and the regular edition is 20c for publishers and 5c for pioneers.

Presenting THE GOOD NEWS

As a Family Group

¹ One of the most gratifying things to see is a unified, loving, harmonious family group. Have you ever considered what makes the fine families in Jehovah's organization what they are? If you asked any head of a successful family group, he would undoubtedly tell you that the good results stem from applying Bible principles in the family relationship and putting the interests of the Kingdom first.

² Regularly held and properly conducted family studies should be an integral part of family worship. This builds spiritually strong families. That parents have the primary responsibility to teach their children is clearly emphasized at Ephesians 6:1-4; Deuteronomy 6:6, 7 and Psalm 78:1-4. What family would not profit in a spiritual way from the loving oversight of a father who, with loving concern for his household, conducted his family study each week? With purposeful teaching on the part of the family head, each member of the family can be aided to grow to spiritual maturity. Following the example of the Bethel family, many families have found that Monday evening is an ideal time for family studies.

³ As for sharing in the ministry, one circuit servant suggested recently that the servants put forth a special effort during his visit to help their own children. Instead of assigning the servants to visit any publishers outside of their own families during that particular week, he suggested that each servant go home and work out an arrangement for his children to have as full a share as possible in the field service during that special week of activity. They agreed to do this, and since the children were out of school during worldly holidays then, there was considerable time available for service. Parents and children worked closely together during this week, and this was a definite stimulus to all of them. In this particular case there were 47 publishers in the congregation, and during the week of the circuit servant's visit they spent, on the average, 8.5 hours in the field, placing 11.1 magazines and a total of 116 books. This is really remarkable when you consider that

the congregation usually averages only 6.8 hours a month. This circuit servant's suggestion that family groups make room in their schedules to share in the field service together surely is a good one. You parents, why not try it?

⁴ Could you improve your family's effectiveness in presenting the good news by arranging to spend some time with each one on a regular basis, giving attention to their specific needs in the ministry? Really, this is a family head's responsibility. May Jehovah bless you as you shoulder this richly rewarding responsibility.

Referrals

persons developed out of a small group of publishers. He added that this was the warmest, most friendly congregation he had ever seen, because the publishers were all either relatives or friends of one another even before accepting the truth.

⁴ Another brother commented that he went a step farther, asking his Bible student to discuss the matter of a possible study with his friends and relatives and to describe the arrangement to them. Then when his student had made the arrangements, all he had to do was come in and conduct the study. In this case not only did he get more Bible studies, but he also tactfully started in the witness work the individuals with whom he was already studying. Why not try this method yourself?

SEPTEMBER SERVICE REPORT

	Pubs.	Av.	Av.	Av.	Av.
		147.4	B-C	Bl. St.	Mags.
Sp'l Pios.	1,030	147.4	61.8	6.3	163.6
Pios.	13,687	98.6	42.5	4.2	109.2
Vac. Pios.	6,478	86.9	27.8	1.9	92.0
Pubs.	336,787	10.0	5.0	.6	13.0
TOTAL	357,982				

Public Meetings Held: 21,245

UNITED STATES GOAL FOR 1970
378,040 Publishers

HOW DID WE DO IN SEPTEMBER?

Did the 1970 service year get off to a good start? Indeed it did, with 357,982 publishers in the field, including a new peak of 13,687 regular pioneers. Truly Jehovah is blessing us, and how thrilling it is to be living in these exciting times. As we continue individually to look well to the interests of the Kingdom, surely we can expect to have many rewarding experiences in the field ministry, perhaps starting a new Bible study or aiding someone to come to meetings for the first time. May we continue to walk with Jehovah each day.

THEOCRATIC NEWS

◆ Hardworking group at Boone, North Carolina, averaged 27.1 hours and 33.9 magazines for the last six months, despite the fact that they were working hard to get their Kingdom Hall finished. In July one family of seven averaged 50.8 hours each.

◆ Cuba reports new peak of publishers in August and 3,200 more Bible studies than the same month a year ago.

◆ A fifth consecutive peak for Chile, with 6,450 publishers reporting. Publishers averaged 11.7 hours and 1.1 Bible studies.

◆ For the first time Colombia went over the 6,000-publisher mark in August, when 6,004 reported. Publishers averaged 12.9 hours and 6.4 back-calls each.

◆ Venezuela had its sixth consecutive peak in August. The 6,333 publishers who reported averaged 13.5 hours each.

◆ In August, Ecuador's new peak of 2,501 publishers averaged 13.9 hours and 6.5 back-calls in the ministry.

◆ Peru saw its new peak of 3,852 publishers spend an average of 14.6 hours in service.

Question Box

◆ How can we increase our effectiveness in the field ministry?

We might consider four basic factors. The first two we can control to a large degree because they have to do with our personal approach to the ministry. The last two deal with the householder's attitude and require discernment on our part. These factors are: (1) Are you understandable? Is your speech simple, down-to-earth and articulate so that people understand you and thus can act on what you say? (1 Cor. 14:8, 9) (2) Are you bold, straightforward, and yet tactful? Do you really have a desire to share the truth at every possible opportunity? (Eph. 6:19, 20; 2 Tim. 2:24) (3) Is the householder teachable, willing to listen? Some householders can be rather argumentative and can tie up our time. So, discernment is called for and on occasion it might be fitting to terminate the conversation, excusing ourselves graciously, explaining that there are other people we have to call on in the area. We want to spend our time with those who will respond to the Kingdom message. (Prov. 1:5; Matt. 7:6) (4) Is the householder a lover of righteousness? If there is some question as to whether he is or not, paint a word picture of the new system, using points from Revelation 21:1-4 or Isaiah 65:17-25, and then ask the householder whether he would like to live under such conditions. He does not necessarily have to agree that he believes in the new order, but does it sound good to him? If possible, would he like to live there? If so, likely he loves righteousness, and we would not be wasting our time to assist such an individual. (Ps. 45:7) Rather, we would be making our time count.

There are other factors too, but the above points are basic and many of our brothers have found them helpful.



Can you be a vacation pioneer in December?



KINGDOM MINISTRY

DECEMBER 1969

FOR UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

"Lift your heads up, because your deliverance is getting near."—Luke 21:28.

VOL. XII NO. 12

Dear Kingdom Publishers:

These days good news is coming to us from all sides. Recently the annual report was completed, and when you get the *Yearbook* you will enjoy the reports of expansion throughout the world during the past service year.

What about the new service year? It is starting off with reports from many parts of the world showing more fine increases. The British Isles had a new peak of 58,571, Australia reported a peak of 20,868, Korea's peak was 10,831, Ghana reported 12,876 for the first time, Argentina reached 16,689, the Netherlands had 17,487 and Italy 15,750. Some of the other countries reporting new peaks in the first month of the service year were Togo, Dominican Republic, Japan, Lebanon, Burma, Kenya, Colombia, Guatemala, Nicaragua, El Salvador, Venezuela, Belgium, Puerto Rico and Sierra Leone, and not all the reports are in yet.

Reports are beginning to come in too from the assemblies in the Pacific area. The assembly in Seoul, Korea, showed evidence of the increase in that land. 1,511 were baptized, and this represents about 15 percent of the publishers in Korea. The brothers rejoiced to receive the new book *Is the Bible Really the Word of God?* in the Korean language. At the public meeting the attendance rose to 14,644.

In Japan too there was great rejoicing. There was an all-time record crowd of 12,614 at the public lecture, packing three grandstands and overflowing. 798 new brothers and sisters were baptized, and the expansion continues in Japan.

Here in Brooklyn all of us were excited to learn that 120,905 new brothers and sisters were baptized during the past service year all around the world, and we have looked for indications as to what progress will be made in the new service year. We have found some interesting figures in connection with the reports from the circuit

Faith Builders at Work

¹If ever there was a need for faith building it is now. It makes one sorry to see so many people, young and old, with no faith in God and no hope for the future. Expectations built up by the false promises of secular and religious leaders have been postponed so many times that the hearts of the people in general are sick. But as the apostle Paul explained, "faith is not a possession of all people." It is, though, of Jehovah's Christian witnesses. We have confidence in the sure promises of the Word of God.—2 Thess. 3:2.

²Knowing as we do that "without faith" we cannot be well-pleasing

assemblies for September. In 1967 in the month of September circuit assemblies reported 1,329 immersed. In September 1968 there were 1,612 immersed. In contrast, the report for September 1969 showed 3,366 baptized, and this only two months after the large international assemblies in this country.

We are very thankful to Jehovah that he is giving such increases and gathering in so many sheeplike persons in these "last days." We are impressed too with our responsibilities in connection with these newly dedicated brothers and sisters. We desire to see them continuing with us side by side in the service of Jehovah in the years ahead. So it will be good for each individual publisher throughout the country to have in mind the spiritual needs of these new ones and encourage them in every way. By serving Jehovah together we will surely see many more blessings from Jehovah. We hope there will be a large number of new publishers joining with us in the service during December and on into 1970. Indeed, we have good reasons to hold our heads up high as we see our deliverance drawing near.

Your brothers,
BROOKLYN BRANCH OFFICE

to God and that lives are at stake, we have strong reasons to want to build faith in others. (Heb. 11:6) Our literature offer for December is the *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures* and the book *Is the Bible Really the Word of God?* for \$1.25. What marvelous instruments these are in our hands to work at faith building! How grateful we can be to Jehovah and his organization for making these available for our use! If you run out of the *Word of God* book, you may offer the Bible with the *Truth or Evolution* book. Which offer we will make depends on what books are on hand and the needs of the people to whom we are talking. But in each case we want to highlight the Bible, for we all know that reading and studying the Word of God is what really builds faith.

³A congregation servant recently asked those at a service meeting how they had been helped to develop faith in God's Word. Agreement was unanimous that it was by means of a home Bible study that someone had patiently conducted with them. Isn't it true, that the placing of a Bible or a book, or both, is not the end of our faith-building efforts, but only the beginning? Just as we have benefited so much from having someone study the Bible with us, so we will want to return promptly to those with whom literature was placed, making at least one offer to them to have a home Bible study.

⁴Even though there are no questions in the *Word of God* or *Evolution* books, studies can be conducted in these books if that is the information the householder needs. You might want to make up your own questions, or just discuss portions of the book with the interested person. Consider this suggestion: Read together all the paragraphs under a given subheading and then ask a question or two. Do the same with the next subheading. In this way

(Continued on page 7, col. 2)

★ Heads up—because of our nearing deliverance! ★

Your Service Meetings

WEEK STARTING DECEMBER 7

Theme: Showing Living Faith Through Works. (Jas. 2:26) Song 101.
5 min: Introduction, text and comments.

20 min: "Faith Builders at Work." Question-and-answer discussion. Demonstrate new person being invited into field service by one studying with him.

15 min: "The Mystery of God." Two book study servants discuss article. Use local figures for congregation book study attendance. Give definite plans for building attendance. Also, mention interesting points learned from their reading of book, such as Chapters 7 through 14 on the messages to seven congregations and what significance there is to such things as manna, a white pebble, eyesalve, etc.

7 min: *Shepherding the Flock in Love*. Book study servant has note from assistant on publisher in his group who places magazines but has no back-calls or studies. Speaking to publisher, he commends for doing magazine work, uses scriptures to commend progress in the ministry. (Phil. 3:16) Encourage to make back-calls and set goal to have Bible study, helping others as he has been helped. Invites publisher to work with him to help follow up interest and start study. (Use same book study servant for demonstrations on succeeding weeks if convenient.)

2 min: Accounts servant's report.
11 min: Concluding comments. Results of October campaign, local report for November and appropriate "Announcements." Song 78.

WEEK STARTING DECEMBER 14

Theme: Using Knowledge to Help Others Gain Life. (Prov. 15:7) Song 111.

8 min: Introduction, text and comments. Father and two children compare what they read in "Yearbook" with progress made in particular country mentioned in "Theocratic News." Use 1969 or 1970 "Yearbook."

8 min: *Shepherding the Flock in Love*. Book study servant visits unbelieving husband of sister. Comments on good behavior of children at hall. Mentions how zealous wife is. Man admires our work, but not religious himself. Believes there is a God, but is not convinced Bible is true. Questions Genesis account of creation. Servant discusses points from Chapter 2 of "Is the Bible Really the Word of God?" and encourages man to read it. Promises to visit again.

12 min: Presenting the Good News—"With Advance Preparation." Discuss through questions and answers, demonstrating use of various paragraphs in placing Bible and book.

15 min: Have You Followed Through? (5 min.) Talk, using as basis "Lamp" book, pages 89-92, stressing return visits to make disciples. (Matt. 28:19, 20) Note number of books, subscriptions and magazines placed locally during preceding 11 months of year. Repeated visits build interest and are basis for Bible studies.

(10 min.) Chairman invites two enthusiastic publishers or pioneers, successful in Bible study work, to tell experiences in overcoming obstacles on back-calls and demonstrate how they start home Bible studies.
17 min: Special public meetings. Discuss with audience "Kingdom Ministry" insert, pars. 1-9.

Concluding comments. Mention num-

ber of new publishers out in month so far and total report to date. December 25 holiday witnessing with magazines or regular offer, mentioning being tactful when people very busy. Remind audience to look over information on resurrection for next week's meeting. Song 69.

WEEK STARTING DECEMBER 21

Theme: Showing Appreciation for Jehovah's Provisions. Song 53.

5 min: Introduction, text and comments.

5 min: *Shepherding the Flock in Love*. Book study servant commends new publisher for progress in service and regular meeting attendance. Encourages to have full share. For example, commenting at "Watchtower" study. Publisher somewhat timid about that. Servant invites new one to visit on Saturday night to study together. Can always ask "Watchtower" study servant to call on publisher for a certain paragraph. Publisher accepts.

25 min: The Power of the Resurrection Hope. This part should be handled in question-and-answer form by a mature brother who will keep it lively. Following questions may be used. (1) What is the basis for the hope of a resurrection? (w65, p. 544) (2) Explain the strong basis for confidence in the resurrection hope that we have. (w68, pp. 198, 199; ms, p. 425) (3) Who will be resurrected from the dead? (w67, p. 522, par. 3; w65, pp. 165-169; Acts 24:15) (4) Why carry on the preaching of God's kingdom if there will be a resurrection of righteous and unrighteous? (w65, p. 178) (5) Identify and explain (a) the earlier resurrection from the dead; (Phil. 3:11; w68, p. 199, par. 8) (b) the resurrection "on the last day." (John 11:24; w68, p. 200) (6) How will some come forth to a "resurrection of life" and others to a "resurrection of judgment"? (im, pp. 373, 374; w64, p. 726, par. 45; pp. 729, 730, pars. 15-17) (7) When will the earthly resurrection begin? (w65, p. 177) (8) Explain Revelation 20:12, 13 in connection with the resurrection and what will take place with the ones resurrected. (im, pp. 370-374) (9) Will there be adequate provision to care for all those resurrected? (w63, p. 627; w67, pp. 523, 524) (10) How should the power of the resurrection hope be manifested in our lives? (w65, pp. 181, 182)

10 min: "Are You Ready?" Audience discussion.

15 min: Concluding comments. Build up special public talks for January, February and March. Discuss with audience "Kingdom Ministry" insert, five paragraphs under heading "Be Sure to Invite." Number of new publishers out so far and total report to date. Song 93.

WEEK STARTING DECEMBER 28

Theme: Reflecting God's Love in Our Actions. (1 John 4:7) Song 72.

12 min: Introduction, text and comments. Include also coverage of appropriate points from Branch Letter.

10 min: Warm talk on Question Box, highlighting showing of love.

10 min: *Shepherding the Flock in Love*. Book study servant talks to young publisher about ministry school assignment for following week. Publisher has read material, but doesn't know how to develop it. They discuss theme, setting, main points.

20 min: Sermon for use during the "Watchtower" campaign.

You are free to use any presentation with which you get good results, but we suggest that you try the one outlined below. It is urgent for people to see the difference between true religion and the false, and it is our privilege to help them. It may surprise you to find out how freely many people will talk about current church practices with which they disagree. When invited to express themselves, some will openly tell you that they are fed up with the churches and no longer attend but that they do believe in God. Obviously, comments such as these help you to know how to aid the householder. So, in using the following sermon, we suggest that, at the outset, you invite the householder to express himself. After hearing his comments, rather than taking issue with points that may be wrong, try to find out one on which you agree; emphasize it, and then direct his attention to the scriptures. Try it. We believe that you will have good results.

Theme: Finding the True Religion Suggested introduction: "Hello. My name is —. I am one of Jehovah's witnesses. You have probably read the news reports showing that much religion today seems to be confused. Many people do not know what to believe. Why do you think this situation exists? [Allow for comment, acknowledging; find a point of agreement where possible.] Have you ever looked at it this way? . . ."

2 Tim. 4:3, 4—Some do not want the truth.

John 4:23—One's religion, to please God, must conform to truth.

"The Bible shows that God is soon going to destroy false religion, but he will bless with eternal life those who worship him in accord with the truth. So it is vital that we make sure that our worship is in full harmony with God's Word of truth, the Bible."

Tie in with current "Watchtower." During the "Watchtower" campaign, each issue of the magazine will feature an article emphasizing the importance of truth as the basis for right worship.

8 min: Concluding comments. Song 94.

WEEK STARTING JANUARY 4

Theme: Acquainting Ourselves with God by His Revelations. (Job 22:21) Song 95.

5 min: Introduction, text and comments.

10 min: Question-and-answer coverage of January 1, 1970, "Watchtower" article covering theme for month.

15 min: Accepting Added Privileges of Service. Talk by mature brother on privileges of serving as servants or assistants. Encourage all to make themselves available and qualify to be used. See "Lamp" book, pages 114-116, 123, 186-192.

10 min: Accounts servant reviews with audience proper manner of making out subscription slips. May find it helpful to have drawing of subscription slip on platform or give publishers a subscription slip before meeting. See instructions congregation has on "How to Handle Subscriptions Properly." May also give accounts report for December.

10 min: Discuss with audience talking points from current magazines.

10 min: Concluding comments. Include encouragement to let householders talk when giving sermons as discussed on previous week's service meeting. Song 80.

Splendid Provisions to Build and Strengthen Faith

YOU have already given heartfelt thanks to God for the new book *Is the Bible Really the Word of God?*, haven't you? A brother from Ohio wrote: "I want to thank you especially for it. It is a magnificent compendium of valuable information!" And a sister from Chicago exclaimed: "Truly Jehovah has blessed us with another fine Bible-study aid!" We can all agree, can't we?

Remember how you felt at the assembly this summer when this new book was released. How thrilling it was to hear of its contents and then later to look through the book, taking note of the chapters! Why, the assembly even demonstrated how extremely useful it will be in our ministry. We can readily agree that it is a splendid provision, can't we?

Likely even before you completed reading the book, you placed a copy with someone, knowing that the book would be "just right" for that type of person. Have you by now finished a personal reading of the book *Is the Bible Really the Word of God?* If not, would you like some assistance in going through it? For those who have read it, would you like a quick but thorough review of its contents, a review that highlights how certain material in it can be used in preaching to others? Another splendid provision is being made so that you can do just that. Beginning in January, this book will be covered completely at your congregation by means of six public talks.

You Will Be Helped!

As Christian witnesses of Jehovah we already have faith in God and in His Word, don't we? Like the Thessalonian believers, we view the Bible, "not as the word of men, but, just as it truthfully is, as the word of God." (1 Thess. 2:13) Yet, the apostle Paul wrote to those same believers that their 'faith was growing exceedingly.' (2 Thess. 1:3) Our faith can grow too. It can be strengthened. These talks will help our faith to grow.

Even though you have good reason to accept the Bible as the Word of God, there may be certain questions you have heard others ask. For instance: Where did the water go that covered the earth in Noah's day? Could the sun and moon really have stood still in Joshua's time? How could a merciful God destroy children?

You may have a general idea as to the Scriptural answers to these questions. But would not a detailed and satisfying discussion of these matters help to strengthen your faith and better equip you to aid others? The six public talks based on the *Word of God* book will greatly aid you in this regard. These and many other points will be considered in a balanced and refreshing way.

Be sure to listen for the announcement in your congregation as to when the talks based on the *Word of God* book will be delivered. At most Kingdom Halls it will be the first two Sundays in each of the months January, February and March. Bring your copy of the book to those talks. Then, as the speaker covers the points and draws attention to specific material in the book, you can follow along and become even more acquainted with this new provision. He may arrange ahead

of time for you to read certain quotations from the book, or you may be able to answer questions that are directed to the audience.

The six talks will work progressively through the book. For instance, the first two talks will each cover three chapters, and the succeeding four, two chapters each. Thus, you can completely cover the book. As you see points that will be useful to you in witnessing to others, you can note them in the margin or underline them. And the presentations will be designed to focus on the key ideas in the book and the way in which specific information can be used in the ministry. There will be questions to and from the audience, demonstrations, panels and other interesting methods used.

It would be good if, ahead of time, you could arrange a schedule to read the chapters to be covered. That way you will be able to concentrate on how the material can be put to use. Remember that it is quite likely that members of the audience will be sharing in the talks. Yet, even if sometime you are not able to review the chapters before the meeting, do not fail to be there to benefit from the stimulating presentation.

Be Sure to Invite—

How would you complete the encouragement, "Be sure to invite . . ." ? Who do you feel should be in attendance with you?

The apostle Paul spoke about some in his day who "had no hope and were without God in the world." (Eph. 2:12) Don't you have some acquaintances or relatives who fit that description? In this time when the faith of many has diminished or died, what a fine thing it is to have a special program designed to consider material that should help individuals to build or strengthen faith. Really, a careful consideration of the book *Is the Bible Really the Word of God?* should do just that, should it not? All too often persons have let higher criticism or general skepticism cause them to lose faith in God and in his Word. A fair and intelligent consideration of some of the major stumbling blocks ought to aid such ones to see that there is real reason for faith, and that they can believe the Bible to be the Word of God. How vital this is, since without faith it is impossible to please Jehovah.—Heb. 11:6.

Think of those around you. Does your marriage mate have deep faith in God and trust in the Bible as the Word of God? What about your neighbors or relatives who are in high school or college? Don't you think that if you enthusiastically talked up and invited them to hear a talk such as "Bible Accounts of Creation and Flood—Fact or Fiction?" they would attend?

How about the home Bible study you conduct? Are other members of the household skeptical or weak in faith? Does the husband feel that God's Word is outdated or of no concern to him? Why not invite him to hear talks such as "Bible Prophecies Involve Your Life" and "Practical Counsel Provided by God for Man." Have you met persons in your territory who do not believe in the Bible because they are not even nominal Christians, perhaps coming from a land where paganism prevails? Make an extraordinary effort to invite these to attend the entire series of talks. Stress that

the same talks are being given in every congregation of Jehovah's witnesses in the United States. You can assure persons who in the past have attended the public talks only sporadically that these will be talks they should not miss; they definitely are ones that they have never heard before.

Truly the arrangement to have these talks is a splendid provision to build and strengthen faith. Reflect your conviction of that with enthusiasm. Be determined to invite others, to be there yourself and to participate.

Suggestions for You Speakers

Last year we had a series of special meetings designed to cover the *Truth* book. The response from the brothers and from interested persons was overwhelming. Among other things, that reflects very favorably on you brothers who worked hard to prepare and deliver those talks. Now you face a challenge that, if successfully met, will result in another real blessing to those who attend and a great shout of praise to Jehovah.

The present talks are based directly on the book *Is the Bible Really the Word of God?* There is no need to do research to locate additional material. You will have more than enough in the assigned chapters. One of the basic purposes of these talks is to help the brothers to become familiar with the book. You will make a real contribution to that end if you develop the assigned material in the order it is presented in the book. Be sure to refer to the book and to direct the attention of the audience to specific paragraphs or quotations. *We want you to do that!* In that way they will become acquainted with the book.

You will, of course, need to familiarize yourself thoroughly with all the material in the chapters assigned to you. Study carefully the appropriate outline that follows. Fix in mind the main points and stress them. Thus, even if some in the audience forget certain details, they will be able to see the key points. Perhaps you can list these on a chart or blackboard. Repeat them as often as seems to be practical.

In handling scriptures, you can read them yourself, or have publishers in the audience who have been notified ahead of time read them. Involve the audience, as you are able to do so. Make the talk memorable and informative.

Keep in mind those who are there for the first time and who may not yet have concluded that the Bible really is the Word of God. Speak logically. Be enthusiastic and yet show that there is good reason for what you are saying. Be convinced and convincing. Help these new ones to see the main ideas.

In the outlines are recommendations that, if followed, will add variety to the talks. Whenever possible, try to incorporate them. Even in smaller congregations some variety can be obtained if effort is put forth. If there will be a symposium, those involved should get together beforehand to work out the details. Demonstrations will help to make your part interesting and of practical value, but they ought to be thoroughly rehearsed.

Have your copy of the book *Is the Bible Really the Word of God?* on the platform with you. Refer to it frequently. When you do so, every time announce clearly the page you are considering. You will not be able to cover every paragraph in detail, but the brothers who are following along in their books should be able to see that you are progressively covering the assigned material.

Your assignment is a challenge. This is new material and the way it is to be delivered also may be new to you. Work at it. Be prepared. By your confident presentation help the brothers to appreciate what a splendid provision this new book is.

The following suggestions are specifically for the assigned speakers, but all may read them, for they will whet your appetite for what is to come.

1. Bible Accounts of Creation and Flood—Fact or Fiction?

May be handled by two speakers. No chairman needed to introduce program on this particular occasion, but a chairman should conclude the program. First speaker begins, covering chapter one, then introduces second speaker who handles next chapter. First speaker returns and presents chapter three.

Chapter 1: (10 min.) Welcome audience to series of talks bearing on question, Is the Bible really the Word of God? Material drawn from book (show audience). Significant question because some people ask questions such as (page 5). Their questions lead to, Why examine the Bible? There are at least seven sound reasons for investigating it. Invite audience to count them (each of first seven paragraphs from pages 6-9). Welcome audience to put Bible to the test. Opening account of Bible is about creation. Is it reasonable to accept it as fact?

Chapter 2: (30 min.) People beginning to read Bible often view Genesis account of creation as impossible fiction. Careful consideration of it gives real reason for viewing it as fact. Main points to emphasize: (1) Creation account not based on myths. Compare Babylonian myth with Bible. Mention shape of earth. Read Job 26:7. (2) Bible gives reasonable explanation of origin of universe. Read one quote on uncertainty of scientific theories. Belief in theories requires faith. Use quote on page 17. Only Bible answers question as to source of energy. Read or quote Isaiah 40:26. (3) Order of creation given in God's Word is reliable. [May list events of six days on blackboard.] Very brief comments on length of creative days. Show uncertainty of scientific knowledge about earth's early history. Deal with problem of apparent contradiction between Day 1 and Day 4, reading Genesis 1:3-5, 14, 16, 19. Consider problem of vegetation growing and surviving during "third day." [Both problems may be posed from audience.] Only brief comments about record of rocks. Cover uncertainty of dating methods, using one quotation. In connection with Day 6, explain logic of Bible's description of origin of races. Use one quote from page 30. Recapitulate, pointing out science does not have all answers, and faith is needed to accept scientific theories. Bible information is reasonable and reliable. (4) No halfway acceptance of creation account possible. Tie in Matthew 19:4-6. Evident that there are good reasons to accept Bible account of creation as fact.

Chapter 3: (15 min.) Quickly describe Flood, since some may not have details in mind. Raise objection that Flood was only local, and reason on point. Mention that some charge that the account is fiction because of what is said about the source and disposition of water. Lightly touch on source of water. Read Genesis 7:17-20 and discuss how this could have occurred. Use quotes on pages 37 and 38. Harmonizes with indications of ancient climate and vast destruction in past. Mention Flood traditions, giving gist of quotation but not reading. Read Genesis 6:20 and develop paragraph 4 on page 42. Summarize key points: (1) Global flood possible according to scientific discoveries. (2) Widespread Flood traditions indicate Flood did actually occur. (3) All animal "kinds" could reasonably have been preserved through Flood. Stress that we need not explain Flood according to mechanical or scientific theories to accept it. Have ample confirmation in that Jesus and apostles believed it. Conclude talk commenting that results of investigation of these two areas illuminate Bible as fact and not fiction. Perhaps other areas are of concern, such as whether Bible harmonizes with history, how miracles could have occurred or whether Bible is consistent. Succeeding talks will deal with these matters.

2. Is the Bible Record Really Historical Fact?

Chairman may announce that speaker will have panel of two or three who will supply historical information bearing on subject.

Chapter 4: (25 min.) Bible not dependent on secular history. It is a history in itself, older and more reliable than others. But to be truth, it must be truthful on historical matters also. Worthwhile to compare Bible with accurate secular history to see whether they agree. Are numerous points of harmony. Use Isaiah 20:1. Refer to examples in account of Joseph. Personally read first quote on page 47. Raise objection that Bible is not completely harmonious with history. Calling upon one of panel to read portion of it, illustrate with "King List" why it need

not be. Demonstrate harmony by reading Genesis 11:8, 9 and asking for one quote supporting this. Not all ancient historians can be relied upon. Support by a quotation. Could have question from audience as to reliability of ancient inscriptions. Use Exodus 12:12 and speak about Egypt. Then comment briefly on Assyria or Babylon, requesting one quotation. Show that differences need not cause concern, by discussing Sennacherib. Comment briefly on chronological history. Ask for quote on page 58 to be read. Review main points: (1) Are numerous points of harmony between Bible and ancient history. (2) Historical records must be evaluated, not viewed as always totally correct. (3) Differences between Bible and other ancient history are not cause for concern. Conclude with observations on Bible's honesty and preservation.

Chapter 5: (18 min.) May announce that in audience certain ones have asked questions they would like considered. Begin by commenting on the truthfulness of the record in the Christian Greek Scriptures. Bring in 1 Thessalonians 2:13 and first quotation on page 63. Ask for the questions. (1) With so many modern books claiming that the Gospel picture of Jesus is deceptive, how can it be established that comments about Jesus in the Greek Scriptures are accurate? Use quote from *Annals* on page 63, and quotation on page 64. Explain why we should not expect secular comments praising Jesus. References were by opposers. (2) How can it be established that the Greek Scriptures are accurate records, presenting historical fact? Read and reason on Luke 3:1. 2. Same accuracy in detail in other books of Greek Scriptures. Call for quote from F. F. Bruce, on page 67. Illustrate with brief reference to Acts 13:7. Speak about type of men used to write Greek Scriptures. (3) If record is sound, presenting historical facts, why do many reject it? Many do, including clergymen, because their way of life is condemned by it. For some, the price of acceptance is too high; the problem is with their hearts. Review key points. (1) Gospel accounts about Jesus are worthy of acceptance. (2) There are many evidences of reliability in Greek Scriptures. (3) Reasons why Bible is rejected by many should move us to search our hearts. Conclude with comments as to the value of examining the historical facts in the Greek Scripture record. Bring in John 20:31. Urge audience to read Greek Scriptures.

Chapter 6: (12 min.) May be delivered as normal talk. Some reading Bible are willing to accept historical comments about men or events but find miracles recorded in Bible difficult to believe. Should not say that miracles are impossible. Use quote on page 75. Emphasize God's power, paraphrasing Romans 1:20. Illustrate with Joshua's experience and floating ahead. Is widespread disbelief in virgin birth. That God could do this is just as possible as creating a living person or transmitting life. Scientists have yet much to learn. Miracles in Bible occurred for good reasons. Tie Jesus' healings in with Revelation 21:4 and our hope for future. That we did not see Jesus' miracles is no reason to deny that they are historical fact. Bible contains strongest evidence of miracles. Reasonable to expect that miracles give us indication as to God's will for future. Summarize entire talk by going over points reviewed in first and second section, then commenting that miracles of Bible are not contrary to true science and they give us assurance for future. Invite all to study Bible promises with Jehovah's witnesses regularly.

3. The Bible—Contradictory or Consistent?

May be delivered by one or two speakers. Have panel of brothers and sisters on platform or in front row of audience to pose problems speaker or speakers will solve.

Chapter 7: (20 min.) Some claim Bible does not have their confidence because it is not even consistent within itself. Certain ones making such claims may not personally have ever read Bible; are parroting others. Yet, for sake of those who sincerely believe that Bible is inconsistent, worthwhile to consider some of problems. Panel prepared to raise such. (1) Parallel accounts in Matthew and John seem contradictory as to who asked Jesus about a special privilege. Have questioner read accounts in Matthew 20:20, 21 and Mark 10:35-37. When explaining bring in quotation from *Encyclopaedia Britannica* and Matthew 20:24. Illustrates that different viewpoints of same event can seem to differ. (2) Accounts of Jesus' healing on one occasion appear to differ as to number and location. [Read or paraphrase appropriate texts as time determined by rehearsal allows.] Bring in quotation on page 86. Make point that this establishes that viewpoint of writer and background information can clear up apparent discrepancies. (3) John 1:18 says no man has seen God at any time, but Exodus 24:9, 10 seems to contradict that. [Have questioner read Exodus 24:9, 10.] Explain that context solves problem, using Exodus 24:11. Then explain that similar reasoning helps us to understand differences in the two genealogies of Jesus presented in Matthew and Luke [do not develop this point] and the problem of where Cain got a wife. Explain briefly about Cain and paraphrase Genesis 5:4. Conclude that we have seen what seemed to be contradictions clarified by recognizing (1) that different writers may take different viewpoints, (2) that background knowl-

edge dispels apparent contradictions and (3) that context often bears on such matters. That such apparent problems exist actually is to credit of Bible because it shows there was no collusion among writers, that the record has not been "doctored up."

Chapter 8: (35 min.) Some persons claim that more serious apparent inconsistencies in Bible relate to its moral standards, even though Bible would appear to be of superior moral quality in that it has laws going far beyond human laws. Will consider typical objections as raised by panel. (1) How can Bible be viewed as presenting a moral code from God and yet tell about Noah's drunkenness and its result? Briefly relate or have related Genesis 9:20-27. Explain, stressing Proverbs 20:1. Comment on how such frankness in Bible should impress us, weaving in quote on page 92. Discuss that God's thinking is higher than ours, and read Ezekiel 18:29, 30. (2) Some charge that a moral God would never have called for execution of Canaanites, including young children. Give gist of Deuteronomy 9:5. Mention wickedness brought out in Leviticus 18, including incest, sodomy and bestiality; finally reading 18:27. Bring in first paragraph of quotation on page 94. God's dealings show he is not quick to destroy imperfect people. Deal with matter of children, reading Deuteronomy 30:19, 20. Emphasize points in last paragraph on page 96 and paragraph 1 on page 97. Show there is something for parents today to learn from this example. (3) Some feel there is an inconsistency in Bible because Mosaic law involved "eye for eye" or retaliation, whereas Christianity stresses forgiveness. But Mosaic law did not encourage personal vengeance, as seen from Romans 12:19. Christians likewise must not "avenge themselves." Jehovah himself adhered to principle "soul for soul." Illustrate by giving gist of Romans 5:12 and 1 Timothy 2:5. God has remained the same, although what he may require of us can change as his purpose progresses. Hebrew Scriptures talk about warfare but also point forward to "Prince of Peace." Christian Greek Scriptures stress peacefulness but also coming war when wickedness will be eliminated. Review key points: (1) Bible contains accounts of wrong conduct that serve as warning examples. (2) We need to view God's dealings from his standpoint, not from imperfect, emotional human standpoint. (3) His standard of morality has remained consistently high. Conclude showing that our response to what we read in Bible can reveal what is in our heart and affect our eternal life. Must examine Bible's moral standards carefully and learn from Scriptures. Can be thankful Bible sets out requirements for those who would please God. Use Micah 6:8 and gist of Joshua 24:15. Encourage audience to keep in mind as they read Bible that it is not contradictory and that moral lessons in it are important for our eternal welfare.

4. Bible Prophecies Involve Your Life

May be presented by one or two speakers. Well-rehearsed demonstrations will be a key to talk's effectiveness.

Chapter 9: (35 min.) Opening words can be reading Isaiah 46:10. Explain this means God's ability to foretell future. Often said he did so through Hebrew prophets, who were different from other ancient prophets. Use quotation on page 103. Some object, saying Bible prophecies are simply clever predictions or history disguised as prophecy. Since our lives are involved in truthfulness and accuracy of Bible prophecies, worthy of careful consideration. Use as example prophecy about Jerusalem's destruction. Refer to Jeremiah 25:1, 2 and read verses 8-11. Explain how it was fulfilled and read quote from W. F. Albright on page 105. Relate prophecies about Babylon and fulfillment. Refer to Herodotus but do not read. Mention Xenophon. More startling prophecy involves Alexander the Great of Greece. Read Daniel 8:1, 8. No question of interpreting or twisting application; Bible itself provides explanation. Read Daniel 8:20-22. Comment on fulfillment. Mention again charge that Bible prophecy is history disguised as prophecy. Critics who charge this can give no logical or reasonable motives for this having been done. To contrary, there is reason to conclude that priests who possessed parts of Bible did not make adjustments. Some Bible prophecies would have seemed improbable, such as the permanent destruction of Babylon. Bible prophecies are not scanty; some are most detailed, especially prophecies regarding Jesus. Information about Bible prophecies can be useful in showing others that Bible really is Word of God. As a demonstration of how this can be done using *Word of God* book, note following demonstration: Brother and sister visiting young couple on back-camp. Brother refers to importance of our time because of Bible prophecies pinpointing it. Man objects; views "prophecies" in Bible to be simply good guesses. Brother is understanding. Refers to prophecies in Daniel, covering pages 108 and 109 of the *Word of God* book. Man acknowledges what actually occurred with Alexander. Wonders whether prophecy might have been written after events took place. Brother uses thoughts on pages 110 and 111. He stresses that some prophecies would have been improbable. Reads Isaiah 13:19, 20. Shows quote from A. Parrot on page 112. Points out chart on pages 114 and 115. Reads quote on page 114. Says Jesus established

himself as a prophet by foretelling destruction of Jerusalem. Conversation trails off. Speaker begins again. Jesus was greatest prophet of all. Read and paraphrase Luke 19:41-44; 21:20-24. Explain why this could not have been written after destruction of Jerusalem. Bring in fulfillment and quotation on page 120. Conclude, stressing prophecies in Bible do not deal with just past events, also relate to our time and our lives.

Chapter 10: (20 min.) [Keep in mind during this section that the major point is not to prove that we are living in "last days" but that prophecies that have been fulfilled serve as a proof that Bible is Word of God.] For some people to believe Bible to be God's Word, want to see that it relates directly to their personal life and experience. Bible definitely does this; its prophecies are being fulfilled in this generation. Brief reference to Matthew 24 and Luke 21, then raise objection in paragraph 3 on page 121. Revelation shows would be future fulfillment. Read Revelation 6:3, 4. Bring in quote from *World War I*, on page 123. Use facts in quote on page 124, but do not read. Quote Matthew 24:7 and have first quote on page 125 from *Times* read. Emphasize that point of considering this is to see whether Bible prophecies involve our life and so whether the Bible is Word of God. Refer to Revelation 6:7, 8 and Luke 21:11, but do not read. Use quote on page 126. Ask questions found near top of page 127. Look up and read Luke 21:10, 11, stressing earthquakes. Give brief gist of statistics about earthquakes. Only lightly cover pages 129 and 130. Some say increase in crime just means better reporting. Focus attention on quotation on page 131 involving J. E. Hoover. Attitude toward fellowmen has changed. This general information can be quite useful in stimulating in others interest in knowing whether Bible is really Word of God. Introduce brief demonstration: Publisher doing house-to-house work meets householder who thinks Witnesses take Bible too literally. Feels Bible contains some good moral principles but so do other religious books. Publisher acknowledges, but stresses this involves whether Bible is really Word of God. Other religious books do not contain prophecy that we can see being fulfilled. Shows householder page 123 and reads Revelation 6:3, 4. Calls attention to quote from *World War I*. Uses Matthew 24:7 on page 124 and final quote on page 125. Very briefly refers to information on pages 126-128 but not going into detail. Reasons nicely on material under heading "All to Be Fulfilled in This Generation." Comments that if these prophecies are actually being fulfilled it supports view that Bible is Word of God. Offers householder opportunity to look into matter more carefully by reading book. Speaker concludes talk with information on page 134 and encouragement to lift up heads because of what lies ahead.

5. Practical Counsel Provided by God for Man

One main speaker. Be sure to rehearse demonstrations.

Chapter 11: (30 min.) Before or during talk list on blackboard as main points of first half of talk five subheadings on pages 136-144. Many feel the Bible is outdated, that it was written by ancients and that precepts in it are no longer applicable. If Bible truly is Word of God, then, in accord with Psalm 119:105, it would present practical counsel for our day. In at least five areas this proves to be so. (1) Draw upon 2 Thessalonians 3:10-12. Show how Bible would benefit a person as to gambling, smoking, drunkenness. Give gist of Proverbs 23:29, 30. Bible will not solve all economic problems at present, but it is definitely of real help. (2) Read Proverbs 14:30 from book and direct attention to quote on page 138. Paraphrase Ephesians 4:31, 32. Bible enables one to make a change by providing healthful food for heart. Give idea of Proverbs 7:5, 22-27 and gist of first quotation on page 139. Have discussed both mental and physical health. (3) Read second quote on page 139. Without reading it, mention point of Proverbs 5:3-11, 18. Read Hebrews 13:4. (4) Only deal with this section. (A Happy Homelife) lightly. (5) Bring in Proverbs 16:32 and material in paragraph where it is found. Do not use paragraphs 3 and 4 on page 145. Develop reasoning in paragraph 2 on page 146. Introduce demonstration involving brother who is visiting husband and wife; wife studies but husband is not interested. He comments that he does not care if wife studies, but thinks this is something for women. Brother acknowledges view; mentions that many men feel Bible is impractical for our time. Explains that he found of interest five points developed in *Word of God* book. He rapidly calls attention to points 1, 2 and 3. Stresses point 4, using quotation on page 142 and Ephesians 5:28-33. Explains to man practical benefits for his own family, as developed in final paragraph on page 143, extending over on 144. Mentions point 5 and develops paragraphs 3 and 4 on page 145. Husband seems a bit more interested. Brother uses second quotation on page 148, then pulls out *Truth* book and begins to comment about chapter 20. Speaker resumes. There is living proof of Bible's practicality. Use quote on page 147 from Italian magazine. Urge audience to apply Bible personally. That serves as proof that it really is Word of God. Conclude section, using 1 Thessalonians 2:13, stressing final phrase.

Chapter 12: (25 min.) Have for a number of weeks considered information establishing that Bible is Word of God. Logical questions remain. How was it inspired and how did it come down to us? Quote 2 Timothy 3:16. Look up 2 Samuel 23:2. Mention different ways Bible writers received God's Word. Do not use paragraph 2 on page 152 or paragraph 1 on page 153. Speak about harmony and how this supports inspiration. Discuss arrangement of books in Hebrew and Greek Scriptures. Both parts are necessary. Use Deuteronomy 17:18 to illustrate that copying Bible is not wrong. Do not use paragraphs 3 and 4 on page 156, extending over on 157. Modern Bibles are quite reliable; direct attention to quote on page 157 and second quote on page 158. Later translations have improvements. Use 1 John 5:7, 8. Introduce young brother who will demonstrate, as if speaking to class in school, how such information can be useful in talking to others about Bible. He comes to platform and explains English word "Bible." Raises question whether Bible we have is reliable. Briefly comments on inspiration and develops paragraph 2 on page 152 and paragraph 1 on page 153. Asks whether Bible has come down to us in an accurate form. Develops paragraphs 3 and 4 on page 156. Concludes quoting Matthew 11:25, 26 and reading Proverbs 1:1-4. Explains he took material from *Is the Bible Really the Word of God?*, in case any students are interested in his source. Speaker continues, stressing importance of humility in understanding God's Word. Use gist of Matthew 18:1-4. Conclude as in paragraph 3 on page 161.

6. The Churches or the Bible—Which Do You Choose?

Best handled by one competent speaker. Quotations may be drawn from audience or from a panel on platform or in front row.

Chapter 13: (35 min.) Bible frequently viewed as represented by Christendom. Because of past course of nations of Christendom, creates question of whether Christendom represents Bible. Actually Bible not much read in Christendom. Use quote about Protestantism on page 163 and Catholic quote on 164. Religious leaders themselves often do not believe Bible; in effect they represent God as being mute. Contributes to "God is dead" outlook. Leaders of Christendom do not uphold Bible's morality. Read 1 Corinthians 6:9, 10. Contrast this with expressed views of religious leaders, selecting quotations from pages 167 and 169. Some may feel views presented are extreme and do not represent most clergymen. Principle of Matthew 7:18 leads to conclusion that churches producing such fruitage are not of God. Use quotation on page 170 and gist of Jesus' words in Matthew 15:1-9 and 23:27, 28. Question of motive thus arises. Often clergy preach to please hearers or view activities simply as job. Those Christian ministers who preached about Jesus in first century were undoubtedly sincere and not like many ministers of Christendom. Why, then, change from that situation to the modern one? Briefly comment on parable of wheat and weeds. Read Acts 20:29, 30 and first quote on page 174. Mention Crusades and give gist of 2 Corinthians 10:3, 4. In discussing Protestantism, bring out idea at 1 Corinthians 1:10-13. Round out section with quote on page 178 and use Titus 1:16. Review, perhaps listing main points on blackboard. (1) Christendom basically does not use and fully believe Bible. (2) Clergy of Christendom do not believe and teach Bible morality. (3) Christendom represents foretold apostasy. Plan that Christendom's churches do not represent Bible. Their future will be consistent with Galatians 6:7. Wise course for individuals wanting to follow Bible is to separate from Christendom.

Chapter 14: (20 min.) During past three months have considered six Bible discourses, establishing: Bible accounts of creation and Flood are actual fact. Bible record is historically true. Bible is a consistent book. Its prophecies involve our lives. Its counsel is practical and obviously provided by God. The churches do not represent and uphold Bible. Conclusion—unequivocally, Bible is really the Word of God. But we must choose whether we will allow it to be guide to a happy future. One who provided the Bible also has solution to problems of this planet. Promises a new administration for all earth. Kingdom mentioned in Bible will be that administration. Use comment on page 181 by Toynbee. Reasonable since government will be headed by God's Son, who has power and authority needed. Gist of Daniel 7:13, 14. Wicked will be eliminated. Read Proverbs 2:21, 22. Mankind will benefit when war is eliminated. Use quote on page 182 and paraphrase Isaiah 2:4. Describe other benefits, as in paragraph 5 on page 183. Paradise on earth will be restored. Humans will enjoy perfect life forever. Paint pleasant picture. Even dead will benefit. Quote John 5:28, 29. Cannot have "wait and see" attitude. Must decide now. Have all look up and read in unison Deuteronomy 30:19. Essential to gain increased knowledge of Bible. Welcome to associate with Jehovah's witnesses. Offer free six-month study course in *Truth* book. Urge to believe and act upon Bible. Conclude by reading Proverbs 3:1-5.

Are You Ready?

¹Ready for what? For the 32nd annual *Watchtower* subscription campaign! Starting in January and running through April, we will be offering a year's subscription for *The Watchtower* for just one dollar, along with a free gift of three booklets. Those who wish to offer both the *Watchtower* and *Awake!* subscriptions together are encouraged to do so.

²But what do we have to do to get ready? The scripture at Romans 2:21 reminds us, "teach yourself." We can do this by carefully reading through the new magazines as we receive them. It also helps to note points that you think would be of interest to those you speak to in the house-to-house ministry or on back-calls. Each issue of *The Watchtower* will have a timely article that ties in nicely with the sermon "Finding the True Religion" and that will strongly appeal to persons who truly want to be pleasing to God. These can be used in your presentation. It is always more effective and interesting to show specific highlights than to talk in generalities in offering the magazines. So we want to be ready, reading the magazines before offering them.

³Another way we can prepare for this four-month campaign is by becoming thoroughly familiar with the sermon that has been suggested, perhaps practicing it by presenting it to someone else. Some vary the presentation they make or the sermon they use, adapting it to the territory or to those to whom they speak. This, too, is good. Finally, have you placed your order for extra magazines for use during the campaign? We do not want to run short, do we?—1 Tim. 6:18.

⁴Have you noticed how the circulation of the magazines is increasing? More and more are appreciating how *The Watchtower* truly helps them to find satisfying answers to the questions that are of the greatest importance in their lives. As we announce Jehovah's kingdom with the help of this magazine, many will be aided to come to an accurate knowledge of the truth. But this takes more than just receiving the magazines, does it not? So again, from the start of the campaign, let's be ready to follow up on all interest found in an effort to start more Bible studies so that the truth will become securely implanted in the minds and hearts of those loving righteousness.

Announcements

◆ When congregations submit orders for the *Interlinear Bible* and *Aid* book, we suggest that the number ordered be determined according to the actual requests received.

◆ The Society will be sending three new Cost List booklets to each congregation shortly. One copy is for the overseer, one for the literature servant and one for the accounts servant.

◆ When sending subscriptions to the Society the postage is 6c per ounce. Airmail is 10c per ounce. Please check to see that the proper postage is on the envelopes.

◆ Literature offer for December: *New World Translation* and *Is the Bible Really the Word of God?* for \$1.25. May use *Truth* or *Evolution* book if *Word of God* book not available. January through April: *Watchtower* subscription and three booklets for \$1.

◆ Have you taken advantage of the time allowed for worldly holidays to apply for the vacation pioneer service? There is still time to do so.

◆ New publications available:
The Kingdom Interlinear Translation of the Greek Scriptures —English
Aid to Bible Understanding (A-E) —English
The Truth That Leads to Eternal Life —Cebuano, Chishona, Efik, Sepedi, Swahili, Xhosa, Yoruba, Zulu
Is the Bible Really the Word of God? —Iloko, Tagalog
"This Good News of the Kingdom" —Kisi, Ponapean, Spanish Braille, Vietnamese
Man's Rule About to Give Way to God's Rule —Greek, Italian
Why Does God Permit Wickedness? (32-page booklet) —Arabic

Faith Builders at Work

(Cont'd)

complete arguments are covered before questions are raised. As a variation, after reading a section, ask the householder if he has any questions. The entire *Word of God* book and the material in the *Evolution* book from Chapter 12 on particularly lend themselves to this type of discussion. Where a *Truth* book is placed, we can use the usual method of study.

⁵Are you one who has been studying with Jehovah's witnesses for several months and is attending meetings so that you have been given this issue of *Kingdom Ministry*? If so, have you considered taking a part in this faith-building work yourself? December would be a fine month in which to begin. You have grown to appreciate the Bible and so can enthusiastically offer it to others. We invite you to begin this month if you qualify. Speak to the one who conducts a study with you and ask if you may go along in the preaching work. What a fine way it will be to express your appreciation for what you have learned by telling others the urgent Kingdom message. Each of us can show that our faith is alive by taking part in the preaching work.—Jas. 2:17-26.

⁶While earnestly working to build up the faith of others, none of us

"The Mystery of God"

¹While the book of Revelation may seem difficult to understand for the people of Christendom, this need not be so for Jehovah's people. Rather, "Happy is he who reads aloud and those who hear the words of this prophecy," says Revelation 1:3. So we have good cause to be happy that arrangements were made to begin studying the Society's new publication "*Then Is Finished the Mystery of God*" on December 1. It will be a pleasure to attend the congregation book study to grow in our understanding of the deep things of God's Word.

²As we study we will learn that those in the congregation in Laodicea were lukewarm, and those in Ephesus "left the love they had at first." These serve as timely warnings. Wisely we will be in attendance at the study of this material, in effect "buying the gold refined by fire so that we may become rich" spiritually. While attendance at the *Watchtower* study is up to 101 percent of the number of publishers, the congregation book studies are attended by 90.7 percent on the average. But these meetings are located so conveniently to all of us, could not 100 percent or even more be present as interested persons also attend? Make it a point, not only to invite your Bible students or others who need encouragement to come, but also to stop by
 (Continued on page 8, col. 2)

OCTOBER SERVICE REPORT

	Pubs.	Av. Hrs.	Av. B-C	Av. Bl. St.	Av. Mags.
Sp'l Pios.	987	147.1	58.5	6.2	164.9
Pios.	14,538	101.8	44.0	4.9	122.8
Vac. Pios.	12,805	84.4	32.2	2.1	107.8
Pubs.	329,889	10.3	5.2	.6	16.6
TOTAL	358,219				

Public Meetings Held: 21,137

UNITED STATES GOAL FOR 1970
 378,040 Publishers

HOW DID WE DO IN OCTOBER?

The best subscription month ever! Throughout the month subscriptions were pouring in to the Society; and when the reports were tallied they showed a total of 267,128 subscriptions obtained. This is 40,375 better than our previous peak month of April 1969. Individual magazine placements, too, were excellent, reaching 8,789,818, a new peak by over half a million. When you think of the benefits that can come to all who read these publications, are you not happy that you had a part in the work in October?

will want to overlook the necessity of keeping our own faith strong. Just as faith is built up in others through knowledge, so it is kept strong in this way. Thus personal and family study must be a regular part of our life.

Presenting THE GOOD NEWS

With Advance Preparation

¹ Have you ever been at a door giving a witness and found yourself not knowing just what to say or how to answer objections that were raised? You walk away wishing to yourself that you had thought of other points to mention to the householder. Wishing, though, does not provide the thoughts and words. The real answer is advance preparation.

² As an example, during the month of December we are going to be placing the Bible and the new book *Is the Bible Really the Word of God?* It is our first campaign with this new book. Have we finished reading it ourselves? Are we prepared to take advantage of its splendid material? You may have in your territory many who do not believe that the Bible is the Word of God. What will you say to them so that they will recognize the value of the Bible and obtain a copy? Before approaching such individuals it certainly would be good, would it not, to consider carefully some of the solid arguments in the *Word of God* book?

³ Likely some will say that they do not believe because "the Bible contradicts itself." Chapter 7 answers that, and the examples on pages 83 and 84 can help you to establish that the Bible is consistent in what it says. Your advance preparation will allow you to show them that seeming contradictions may be misunderstandings because of not considering the context or the viewpoint of the Bible writer. This publication gives strong reason for faith and confidence that the Bible is consistent and truly the Word of God.

⁴ Preparing in advance an approach or introduction appropriate to your territory will allow you to overcome objections before they arise. In some areas you might say, "We have talked to many people who do not believe the Bible is the Word of God. What are your thoughts on this?" If their answer is that they do not believe the Bible, then you could say: "Many people feel that way. However, recently I obtained a fine book that gives solid reasons for confidence in the Bible. Since it presents both

sides of the argument I believe you will enjoy reading it. It is entitled 'Is the Bible Really the Word of God?' With it goes a modern translation of the Bible—both books on a contribution of just \$1.25." Then show appropriate chapters such as nine and ten on Bible prophecy and its fulfillment.

⁵ It may be in your territory that people say they believe the Bible is God's Word. How can you prepare in advance to show them the benefits that can be theirs by having the *New World Translation*? Consider "Make Sure of All Things" on page 52 where Scripture texts that illustrate the improved understanding that results from modern translation are given. Also, you will find it to your advantage to consider *Aid to Bible Understanding* on the subject "Bible," pages 228-232. Isn't it true that the more we know about a subject the better prepared we are to discuss it intelligently and enthusiastically?

⁶ While each of us can do personal study to prepare in advance, our book study servants can help us a great deal by offering suggestions of things we can say while going from door to door, by reminding us of a presentation we can use or by discussing with us what to say on a back-call or a Bible study. There is opportunity for this before and after the congregation book study and at meetings for field service. Such advance preparation privately and congregationally can equip us all to give an appropriate answer to those who ask a reason for the hope within us.

"Mystery of God" (Cont'd)
and bring them along. Perhaps a little time spent in advance preparation with such ones will increase their enjoyment of the study and their desire to come.

³ Revelation 4:1 tells us that the invitation was given to John: "Come on up here, and I shall show you the things that must take place." What things did the vision disclose? Indeed, how does "the mystery of God" affect our lives? You are invited to be present regularly at the congregation book study to enjoy learning the answers to these interesting questions as they are Scripturally discussed in our new book.

THEOCRATIC NEWS

◆ "Peace on Earth" assemblies continue in the Pacific area with fine attendances: 799 at the public talk in Taiwan, 678 in Hong Kong, 64,715 in the Philippines, 1,116 in Papua, and 25,837 in Australia. Also, a total of 3,264 persons were baptized at these five assemblies. More conventions are yet to follow.

◆ Along with a new peak of 16,689 publishers, Argentina reports 18,551 home Bible studies, and averages of 11 hours and 6.5 back-calls per publisher.

◆ Colombia, with a new peak of 6,120 publishers, reports 8,244 Bible studies.

◆ Even with new peaks of publishers, congregation publishers in El Salvador averaged 11 hours each; in Guatemala, despite torrential rains, 10 hours; in Belgium, 11.1 hours; in Italy, 11.8 hours; and in Venezuela, 12.4 hours.

◆ In a South Carolina circuit of 989 publishers, 75 percent recently attended a meeting for those interested in pioneering.

Question Box

● How are the needs of the infirm, handicapped and ill ones in the congregation to be handled?

We all have the responsibility to show love to one another. (1 John 3:17, 18) Looking after "orphans and widows in their tribulation" is part of our worship of God. (Jas. 1:27; 2:14-17) Most often this is done spontaneously on a personal basis out of a loving desire to be of help to them.

The congregation servant needs to be alert to the circumstances of older and afflicted ones. He may inform the congregation of those who are in need of loving care. He should also see that they regularly receive a copy of "Kingdom Ministry" and are helped to attend the meetings if it is possible for them to do so. Upon learning that some need assistance, others in the congregation may stop by to help them in the field service, to bring them to meetings, or, where such is necessary, to assist them with their shopping, house cleaning or laundry. Sometimes just preparing a warm meal for an ill person is much appreciated. It would be a kindness to read to blind persons or at times to tape-record talks or meeting parts for those who cannot attend the meetings.—See "The Watchtower" for 1962, pages 438-442; 1966, pages 92-95.

Spiritually mature persons are not going to demand that others care for them or provide for them financially. For the most part the material needs of the older and infirm ones in the congregation are cared for by the individual's own resources, other family members or the state. Assistance can be given to acquaint such an individual with the provisions the state makes. (See February 1, 1966, issue of "The Watchtower," pages 95 and 96.) If none of the above-mentioned provisions are available to an individual, then the congregation may feel it necessary to step in, rendering financial assistance to worthy ones where necessary as it is able.—1 Tim. 5:9, 10; Gal. 6:10; see also the "Lamp" book, page 134.



Offer a Bible study to all taking literature!

